Bajazet Emperor of the Turks Imprisoned in an Iron Cage by K. Tamerlane Page 51

Extraordmary ADVENTURES Discoveries and EVENTS

By R B

London Printed for Nath: Crouch &

THE
Extraordinary Adventures
AND
DISCOVERIES
Of ſeveral Famous MEN.

With the Strange Events, and Signal Mutations and Changes in the Fortunes of many Illuſtrious Places and Perſons in all Ages.

Being an Account of a Multitude of Stupendious Revolutions, Accidents, and Obſervable Matters in many Kingdomes, States and Provinces, throughout the whole World.

With divers Remarkable Particulars Lively deſcribed in Picture for their better Illuſtration.

By *R. B.* Author of the Hiſtory of the Wars of *England*, &c.

The Second Edition.

London, Printed for *Nath. Crouch* at the *Bell* in the *Poultrey* near *Cheapſide*. 1685.

To the READER.

IT is a saying; That the greatest Divertisement to a Souldier or Traveller, is to Discourse of their former Dangers and Adventures; And if the relating of them be so pleasant, certainly the hearing thereof is no less divertive. Now in this little Volume you may meet with variety of Accidents of all kinds, for here you may see on the one side Pompous Greatness laid as low as Contempt it self, and on the other hand Baseness and Obscurity raised up to amazing and Prodigious Heights; Here you may find some such noble Spirits, that they could not rest satisfied, till by their own hazards they had discovered New Worlds, and brought one Hemisphere to some Acquaintance with the other; Here you may observe, That though amongst the Romans the Temple of Honour was so contrived, that therein was no Passage to it but through that other of Vertue, yet that things are far otherwise than they ought to be, and that Vertue is as familiarly persecuted as rewarded, nor have Persons of worth been always barely beholden to their Merit for their Preferment, but perhaps some petty Accident, or inconsiderable Circumstance hath been the occasion of their Advancement. Here you may remark, That as some men who have received the Sentence of Condemnation in themselves,

have had unlook'd for Deliverance, and have miraculously escaped when in all Humane Reason they might be numbred among the Dead; So others have been the hasteners of their own Downfalls and Destruction, and have made their own Graves with their own Tongues, by their Temerity and rashness in Talking; Here lastly we may be seriously inform'd, that there is no Creature so small and inconsiderable in our Eyes, but if the Almighty please may be able to afflict, yea and ruine us, when we are in the fulness of our sufficiency; These with a multitude of other Instances of various natures and kinds are the subject matter of this small Treatise, which being duly contemplated are sufficient proofs to a considering Mind of a Superiour and Divine Power, that visibly discovers it self in the Occurrences and Transactions of this lower World, and disposes of Men *and* Things *as it pleaseth, even beyond either their Hopes or Fears; and if the Perusal of these Stupendious Examples produce such a re... Belief in the Reader, the Publisher will think himself sufficiently recompensed for his Labour and Pains; and may conclude with the Poet, That*

Omne tulit punctum qui miscuit utile dulci
He certainly does hit the white,
Who mingles *Profit* with *Delight.*

And that this may have such a lasting and effectual Impression is the real wish of

R. B.

Extraordinary Adventures, Diſcoveries and Events.

THE Surprizing Adventures and Events that daily aſſail Mankind, are ſo Numerous and Extraordinary, that nothing ſeems more inſeparable to our Mortal State, than conſtant and continual Viciſſitudes, Changes and Alterations; But ſince we find in Hiſtory, that ſome more Remarkable Accidents have happened to ſome Places and Perſons than to others, it muſt needs be very delightful among ſuch a multitude of Inſtances, to give an Account of the moſt Conſiderable Relations I have met with in many credible Writers, and that is the deſign of this ſmall Tract; wherein I ſhall not ſo much regard the Method, Order, or other Circumſtances of an exact Hiſtorian, as in the whole to divert the Reader with what may be both pleaſant and profitable, wherein it may be he may more fully inform himſelf of ſeveral matters, which he had formerly heard of, but yet did not ſo cleerly underſtand; This without any further Preface is that which I now aim at, wherein I will impoſe nothing upon any mans belief, but leave every one at his full Liberty what degree of Faith he will exerciſe therein, it being ſufficient that I have cited my Authors, who are generally ſuch as have been accounted Men of Veracity and Honeſty

neſty in the Accounts they give, and may therefore challenge as much Credit as is due to any Humane Hiſtory.

I. Strange were the Adventures of *Chriſtopher Columbus*, who diſcovered a *New World* in the laſt Age, which is now called *America*; He was born at *Nervi* in the Seigniory of *Genoa*, who being a man of excellent Abilities; and born to undertake great matters, could not perſwade himſelf, but that, conſidering the Motion of the Sun, there muſt needs be another World to which that Glorious Planet did impart both his Life, and Heat, when he went from us; This World he purpoſed to ſeek after, and in 1486 he diſcovered his Deſign to the State of *Genoa*, who rejecting his Propoſals, he ſent his Brother *Bartholomew* to King *Henry* the ſeventh of *England*, who in his Voyage hither unhappily fell into the hands of Pyrates, by whom he was long kept Priſoner, but having at laſt obtained his Liberty, he repaired to the Court of *England*, where he found ſuch cheerful entertainment at the hands of that King, that *Chriſtopher Columbus* was ſent for to come thither alſo; But *Chriſtopher* not knowing of his Brothers Impriſonment, and not hearing from him, conceived the offer of his ſervice to have been neglected, and thereupon made his deſires known at the Court of *Caſtile*, where after many delays, and ſix years attendance upon the buſineſs, he was at laſt furniſhed with three ſhips only, and thoſe not for Conqueſt but Diſcovery.

With this ſmall ſtrength he ſailed on the Ocean ſixty dayes, and yet could ſee no land, ſo that the diſcontented *Spaniards* began to Mutiny, and refuſed to move a foot forward; Juſt at which time it happened that *Columbus* diſcerned the Clouds to carry a clearer colour than they did before, and therefore intreated them to expect only three days longer, in which time, if they ſaw not land he promiſed to return; Toward the end of the third day, one of the Company deſcried Fire, which was an evident token

that

that they drew near to some shore; The place they discovered was an Island on the Coast of *Florida* called by *Columbus* St. *Salvador*; Having Landed his Men, he caused a Tree to be cut down, and made a Cross thereof which he set up near the place where he came on Land, and by that Ceremony took Possession of the *New World* for the Kings of *Spain*, *Octob.* 11. 1492. Afterwards he discovered and took Possession of *Hispaniola*, and with much Treasure and Content returned to *Spain*, and was preferred by the King for this good service, first to be Admiral of the *Indies*, and in conclusion to the Title of the Duke *De la Vega* in the Island of *Jamaica*; the next year he was furnished with 18 Ships for further Discovery; In this second Voyage he discovered the Islands of *Cuba* and *Jamaica*, and built the Town of *Isabella*, after called *Domingo* in *Hispaniola*, from whence for some severities used against the mutinous *Spaniards* he was sent Prisoner to *Castile*, but very honourably entertained, and cleared from all Crimes imputed to him.

In 1497, he began his third Voyage, in which he discovered the Countries of *Paria* and *Cumana* on the *firm Land*, with the Islands of *Cubagna* and *Margarita*, and many other Islands, Capes, and Provinces; In 1500 he began his fourth and last Voyage, in the course whereof coming to *Hispaniola*, he was unworthily denied entrance into the City of *Domingo*, after which scowring the Sea-coasts, he returned back to *Cuba* and *Jamaica*, and from thence to *Spain*, where six years after he died, and was buried Honourably at *Sevil*, where to this day an Epitaph remaineth on his Tomb, far short of his Merit, which is to this purpose.

Christopherus genuit quem Genoa *clara Columbus*, &c.

I Christoper Columbus *whom the Land*
Of Genoa *first brought forth, first took in hand*

I know not by what Deity incited,
To ſcower the Weſtern-Seas, and was delighted
To ſeek for Countries never known before,
Crown'd with ſucceſs, I firſt deſcry'd the ſhore
Of the New World, then deſtin'd to ſuſtain
The future yoak of Philip *Lord of* Spain;
And yet I greater matters left behind
For men of more means, and a braver mind.

Columbus dying left two Sons behinds him, of which the youngeſt called *Ferdinand* died unmarried, the eldeſt named *Diego*, ſucceeded his Father in the Admiralty of the *Indies*, and the Dukedom of *Vega*, and married the Duke of *Alva*'s Daughter, but having no iſſue by her, he ſpent the greateſt part of his Eſtate in Founding a famous Library in *Sevil*, which he furniſhed with Twelve thouſand Volumes, and endowed with a liberal Revenue to maintain the ſame; But though his Family be extinct, yet his fame ſhall live renowned to all poſterities, as the firſt diſcoverer of this *New World*, and conſequently the greateſt and moſt Fortunate Advancer of the *Spaniſh* Monarchy, though in his life-time ſo envied and maligned by moſt of the *Spaniards*, that *Bobadilla* being ſent into thoſe parts for redreſs of Grievances, loaded him with Irons, and returned him Priſoner into *Spain*; Nor did they only endeavour to deprive him of the honour of this Diſcovery after his Death, by pretending that he had ſeen the Charts and Deſcriptions of ſome unknown *Spaniard*, but in his Life-time they would often ſay, *That it was a matter of no ſuch difficulty to have found theſe Countries, and that if he had not done it then, ſome body elſe would have done it for him*; But he confuted their peeviſhneſs by this modeſt Artifice, deſiring ſome of them who had inſolently enough contended with him about this Diſcovery to make an Egg ſtand firmly upon one of its ends, which when after many Trials they could not do, he gently bruiſing one end of it, made it ſtand upright, letting them

them see thereby without any further reprehension how easie it is to do that thing which we see another do before us. *Heylin's Cosmography, lib.* 4.

II. *Columbus* having thus led the way, was seconded by *Americus Vespusius*, an adventurous *Florentine*, employed therein by *Emanuel* King of *Portugal* in 1501 on a design to find out a nearer wary to the *Molucca's* than by the *Cape of Good Hope*; who though he passed no further than the *Cape*, without having so much as a sight of the great River *De la Plata*, which washed the South parts of that Countrey, yet from him (to the great injury and neglect of the first Discoverer) the *Continent* or *Main Land* of this Country hath the name of *America*, by which it is still known and commonly called; To him succeeded *John Cabot* a *Venetian* in the behalf of King *Henry* the Seventh of *England*, who discovered all the North-East Coasts thereof from the Cape of *Florida* in the South to Newfoundland in the North, causing the *American* Royalets or little Kings to turn Homagers to the King and Crown of *England*. After whom there followed divers private Adventurers and Undertakers out of all parts of *Europe* bordering on the Ocean; *Ferdinando Magellanus* was the first that compassed the whole World, and found the South passage called *Fretum Magellanicum*, or the *Magellan Streights* to this day. *Heylin's Cosmo. lib.* 4.

III. But the most famous of all the *Spaniards* (as I suppose saith *P. Jovius*) for the Discovery of New Lands and People, was *Ferdinando Cortesius*, or *Cortez*, to whom the *Spaniards* stand indebted for the Kingdom of *Mexico*; he was born in *Medeline* a Town of *Estremadura* in *Spain* 1485, and in the 19 year of his Age, employed himself in the Trade and business of *America* for the improvement of his Fortune; In 1511, he went as Clerk to the Treasurer for the Isle of *Cuba*, where he so well husbanded his Affairs by carrying over Kine, Sheep and Mares, and bringing Gold for them in Exchange, that in short time

he very much improved his ſtock, and now reſolving to venture all his Credit both in Friends and Money, he furniſhed himſelf with eleven Ships, and with 550 Men, ſet ſail from *Spain*, and arrived at the Iſland of *Santa Cruce*, and ſailing up the River *Tabaſco* ſacked the Town of *Pontuncon*, the Inhabitants refuſing to ſell him Victuals; After this, by the help of his Horſe and Ordinance, he diſcomfited forty Thouſand of the naked *Indians*, who were gathered together to revenge themſelves for the plundering their Town; he then received the King thereof in Vaſſallage to the Crown of *Spain*.

Being told that Weſtward he ſhould meet with ſome Mines of Gold, he turned his Courſe for the Haven of St. *John de Ulloa*, where landing he was entertained by the Governour of *Montezuma* King of *Mexico*, who underſtanding of his coming, and that he was a Servant of ſo Great an Emperor as *Charles* the Fifth, he ſent him many rich Preſents both of Gold and Silver; *Cortez* inflamed at the ſight thereof, reſolved to go unto the place where ſuch Treaſures were, and took Poſſeſſion of the Countrey in the Name of *Charles* the Fifth King of *Spain*, and Emperor of *Germany*: and building there the Town *De la Crux*, he left 150 of his men therein, and attended with only 400 Foot, 15 Horſemen, and 6 pieces of Ordinance, he purſued his Enterprize, and having cunningly gained to his aſſiſtance thoſe of *Zempoallan*, *Tlaſcala*, who were ill affected to *Montezuma*, he marched on toward *Mexico*, plundring in his way the Town of *Chololla* conſiſting of Forty Thouſand Houſholds; He was kindly received into *Mexico* by the affrighted King, whom he cauſed to acknowledge himſelf a Vaſſal to *Spain*, and to preſent him in the name of a Tribute with ſo much Treaſure as amounted to an hundred and threeſcore thouſand *Caſtellins* of Gold. A quarrel growing not long after, the *Spaniards* were driven out of the Town; But *Cortez* aided with the whole Forces of the *Tlaſcalans*,

Tlalans, and a recruit of more *Spaniards*, sent thither (upon a design against himself) he made up an Army of an hundred thousand *Indians*, 900 *Spanish* Foot, 80 Horse, 17 pieces of Ordnance, and having with great diligence made ready a Navy of 13 Galliots, and 6000 Canoes or Boats, he laid siege to *Mexico* by Sea and Land, wherein the Admirable Courage of that King is very remarkable, for having for three Months most valiantly defended the City, and endured therein all manner of inconveniences, he was at the taking thereof unhappily delivered up alive into the hands of the *Spaniards* his Enemies, upon condition to be used as became a King, during his Imprisonment he said or did nothing but what became that Title, but after the Victory, the *Spaniards* not finding that quantity of Gold which they had promised themselves, though they had left no place unsearcht to discover it, they then proceeded by the most cruel and horrible Tortures, to force those Prisoners they had taken to confess where they had hid it.

But unable to prevail this way, finding the *Indians* hearts more strong than their Torments, they thereby grew so inraged, that contrary to all Law of Nations, and against their solemn Vows and Promises, they condemned the King himself, and one of the chiefest Princes of his Court to the Rack in the sight of each other; the Prince being encompassed with hot burning Coals, and being over come with the extraordinary Torment, at last turned his dying Eyes in a most lamentable manner toward his Master, as if he begged his Pardon that he could endure the pain no longer; The King fixing his Eyes fiercely upon him, seemed to upbraid him with pusillanimity and want of Courage, and with a stern and setled voice spoke thus to him, *What? Supposest thou that I am in a cold Bath? Am I at more ease than thou art?* Whereat the miserable Prince immediately fainted under the Torture, and gave up the ghost. The

King

King being half roſted was carried away, not ſo much for pity, for what Compaſſion could enter into ſuch Barbarous wretches, who only upon ſuppoſing to get ſome odd Veſſel or piece of Gold, would broyl a Man to death before their Eyes; and not only a Man, but a King, and a King of ſuch mighty Grandure and Renown; but becauſe his undaunted conſtancy baffled their inhuman Cruelties, they afterward hanged him for Couragiouſly attempting by Arms to deliver himſelf from his long Captivity and miſerable ſubjection; and thus he ended his wretched life, Wonderful even to amazement was the Magnificence of the famous Cities of *Cuſco*, and *Mexico*, and admirable the Curioſities of this King, who had all the Trees, Fruits, Herbs, Plants according to their Order and full bigneſs in the Garden, moſt Artificilly framed in Gold; He had likewiſe in his Cabinet all the living Creatures that his Countrey or his Seas produced, caſt in Gold, beſides abundance of exquiſite works in Precious Stones, Feathers, Cotten, and Painting, After a ſiege of three Months *Mexico* was Taken, Plundered and Burnt, *Aug.* 13. 1521, but afterward rebuilt more beautifully than before, and thus fell this mighty Kingdom into the hands of the *Spaniards*, by the Valour and good Fortune of *Cortez* a private Adventurer, who was rewarded for that Service by *Charles* the Fifth, with many fair Eſtates in the Province of *Mexico*, and dignified with the Title of Marqueſs *de Valla*. *Montaigne's Eſſays. Leb.* 3.

IV. *Francis Pizarro*, a Perſon of mean Birth, but of an Adventurous Nature, ſubdued the moſt Potent and Flouriſhing Kingdom of *Peru* in *America*, and made it a Member of the *Spaniſh* Empire. He was born in a Village in *Navarre*, and by the poor Whore his Mother laid in the Church-porch, and ſo left to Divine Providence, by whoſe direction (there being none found that would give him the Breaſt) he was nouriſhed by ſeveral days by ſucking of a

Sow;

The woful deaths of ỹ 2 Mighty Emperors of Peru & Mexico by ỹ Spaniards Page. 8.

Sow; At last one *Gonsales* a Souldier acknowledged him for his Son, put him to Nurse, and when he was somewhat grown set him to keep his Swine, some of which being strayed, the Boy durst not for fear return home, but betook himself to his heels, ran to *Sevil*, and there Shipped himself for *America*; where by several Adventures growing rich, he Associated himself with *Diego de Almagro*, and *Fernando Luques* a rich Priest who betwixt them raised 220 Souldiers, and in 1525 went to seek their Fortunes on those Southern Seas, which *Balboa* had before discovered; After divers repulses at his Landing, and some hardship hich he had endured; *Pizarro* at last happened to take some of the Inhabitants of *Peru* prisoners, of whom he learnt the wealth of the Countrey, and thereupon returning to *Spain*, he obtained that Kings Commission for the Conquest of it, excluded his companions out of the Patent, but taking in *Almagro* of his own accord. Thus furnished, he Landed in *Peru* again, at such time as the Wars grew hot betwixt two Brethren for the Kingdom, and taking part with the Faction of *Guascar* the elder Brother, he marched against *Atabaliba* the younger, whom he met with in the Plains of *Caxamala*, where he had appointed an Enterveiew upon pretence of Friendship to parly with the King,

Atabaliba came with Twenty five Thousand unarmed men in Ostentation of his greatness, and without any design of making resistance, of which this treacherous *Pizarro*, taking the advantage, picked a quarrel with him, and suddenly charged upon him with his Horse, and Ordnance, slaying his Guard without resistance, and coming near the Kings Person, who was carryed upon Mens Shoulders upon Rafters or Beams of Massy Gold, in a Chair of State also all of Gold, they killed several of the Bearers to make him fall, endeavouring to take him alive, but as soon as one of them fell another presently succeeded in his place, so that he could never be brought

down, or made to fall what ſlaughter ſoever was made of theſe People till a Horſeman furiouſly rid up, and taking him by his Clothes pulled him down, and took him Priſoner; They took as much Gold with him as amounted to fourſcore Thouſand *Caſtellans*, and as much Silver as amounted to ſeven thouſand Marks of his Houſhold Plate, every Mark weighing eight Ounces, and in the ſoyl of *Caxamala* they found almoſt infinite Riches. The wretched King they ſet at ſo exceſſive a ranſom as exceedeth all belief, which though he truly paid, and though by his converſation he had given apparent ſigns of a great and undaunted Soul, and of a generous and ingenious mind, yet theſe inſolent Conquerours having exacted from him an Houſe piled up on all ſides with Gold and Silver, amounting to a Million three hundred twenty five thouſand and five hundred pound weight in Gold, beſides the Silver and other precious things which came to as much more, ſo that even their Horſes were ſhod with Maſſy Gold; yet they Villainouſly and Traiterouſly contrived a falſe accuſation againſt him, pretending that he deſigned to raiſe his Subjects againſt them for procuring his Liberty, upon which they condemned him to be publickly hanged and ſtrangled, having firſt made him to be Baptized as he went to Execution, thereby to preveut the Torment of being burned alive, wherewith they threatned him; He took his death patiently, and with a Royal Gravity and undiſmayed Conſtancy, without the leaſt diſcompoſure either in Words or Countenance. The Treaſures here gotten were ſo great, that beſides the fifth part which *Pizarro* ſent to the Emperour, and that which *Pizarro*, and his Brethren kept to themſelves, every Footman had 7 Thouſand 200 Duckets, and every Horſeman twice as much for their part of the Spoil, beſides what they had gotten by way of Plunder; But Vengeance purſued theſe horrid Murtherers (though the *Spaniards* put many fair pretences upon

upon their Actions) few of the greateſt undertakers going to the Grave in peace, for all that were conſenting or acceſſary to the death of this King came to wretched ends, but eſpecially his four Brethren, *Ferdinandi*, *Gonſal*, *John*, *Martin* of *Alcantara*, and *Diego* of *Almagro*, who as they were principal in the Actions ſo were they in the puniſhment; and firſt *John Pizarro* was ſurprized in the City of *Cuſco*, and ſlain by ſome of King *Atabaliba*'s Souldiers; then there happened ſuch differences between *Francis Pizarro* and *Almagro*, that after they had waſted this rich Country of *Peru*, and divided the Spoil among them, yet they deſtroyed one another; for *Pizarro* envying *Almagro* for being Governour of *Cuſco* and not himſelf, ſent his Brother *Ferdinand* to Challenge him, who was ſo fortunate as to take *Almagro* Priſoner, and delivered him bound to *Francis* his Brother, who cauſed him to be ſtrangled privately in Priſon, and afterward publickly beheaded. *Ferdinand* was after ſent to *Spain* with a great Maſs of Gold to clear himſelf of the death of *Almagro*, yet could not ſo well juſtifie himſelf, but that all his Treaſure was ſeized, and himſelf ſecretly made away in Priſon. Soon after this, the kindred and friends of *Almagro* (whoſe Eſtate *Pizarro* had ſeized) conſulted with Don *Diego Almagro* his Son to revenge the death of his Father; Twelve of them undertook the buſineſs, who coming into *Francis Pizarro's* houſe at *Lima* (he being then Marqueſs and Governour of *Peru*) they ſuddenly broke into it, and immediately killed a Captain who guarded the entrance of the Hall and *Martin* of *Alcantara*, ſo that he fell dead at his Brother the Marqueſs his Feet; who though he ſaw his men thus ſlain before his eyes, and himſelf left alone in the midſt of his Enemies, yet he ſtill made a ſtout defence, till all falling upon him at once, he was ſtabbed into the Throat, and died. Laſtly, *Gonſal* had his head cut off by the Emperours Command, and thus finiſhed they their wretched days anſwerable to their cruel Deſerts.

Thus have we ſeen the deplorable Ends of Two of the moſt mighty and glorious Monarchs of this New World, and paradventure of all our Weſtern parts, who were Kings over ſo many Kingdoms; And theſe are the curſed Fruits of Covetouſneſs and Ambition, for which ſo many goodly Cities were ruined and deſtroyed, ſo many Nations made deſolate, ſuch infinite Millions of harmleſs innocent people of all Conditions, Sexes and Ages wofully Maſſacred and Murdered, and the richeſt, faireſt, and beſt part of the World turned to a *Field of Blood*; And though we have the Vanity to call thoſe Nations Barbarous who are not ſo wickedly knowing as our ſelves, yet the ingenious diſcourſe and Replies of theſe naked *Americans*, ſhew that their Honeſty, Truth and Integrity have been the chief occaſions of expoſing them to the Slavery and Barbarity of theſe wicked Treacherous and Idolatrous *Spaniſh* Chriſtians; of which it may not be amiſs to give the following Inſtance.

Certain *Spaniards* coaſting along the Sea in ſearch of Mines, happened to Land in a very Fruitful, Pleaſant, and well peopled Country, who declaring to the Inhabitants, *That they were quiet and well meaning People, coming from far Countries, being ſent from the King of* Caſtile, *the greateſt King on the Habitable Earth, unto whom the* Pope *repreſenteng God on Earth had given the Kingdoms and Dominions of all the* Indies, *and that if they would become Tributary to him, they ſhould be kindly uſed, and courteouſly dealt withal.* They likewiſe deſired them to give them ſome Victuals to eat, and ſome Gold wherewith to make certain Phyſical Experiments; They alſo declared to them, *That they ought to believe in one God, and to embrace the Catholik Religion*, adding withal ſome Threats thereunto; The *Indians* having patiently heard them, one of them returned this Ingenious anſwer.

That poſſibly they might be quiet and well meaning People, though their Countenances ſhewed them to be otherwiſe.

And

And as for their King, since he seemed to beg, he appeared to be poor and needy; And for the Pope who had made that distribution, he seemed to be a man who loved mischief and dissention, in going about to give that to a third man which was none of his own, and so to make it questionable and raise quarrels among the ancient Possessors thereof; As for Victuals they should have part of their store, and for Gold they had but little, and that it was a thing they very little valued as being utterly unprofitable for the service of their lives, whereas all their care was to pass their time happily and pleasantly, and therefore what quantity soever they should find of it, except what was employed in the service of their Gods they should freely take it; As touching one only God, the discourse of him had very well pleased them, but they were resolved by no means to change their Religion, in which they had so long time lived so happily; neither indeed did they use to take Advice or Council but from their Friends and Acquaintance; As concerning their high words, it was a sign of great want of Judgment to threaten those, whose nature, condition, strength and power was utterly unknown to them; And that therefore they should with all speed hasten out of their Countrey and Dominions, since they were used to take it in good part the kindnesses and discourses of Strangers, but if they did not suddenly depart, they would deal with them as they had done with some others, shewing them the Heads of divers Persons lately executed, sticking upon Stakes about their City. *Montaign's Essays, Lib.* 3.

V. *John Cabot* succeeded *Columbus* in this Countrey, who on the behalf of King *Henry* the Seventh of *England* discovered all the *North-East* Coasts of *America*, from the Cape of *Florida* in the South, to *New-found-land* in the North, causing the *American* Royolets or petty Kings to turn Homagers, and swear Allegiance to the King and Crown of *England*. In 1496. *Sebastian Cabot* his Son, rigged up two Ships at the charge of the same King *Henry*, who intended to go to the *Land* of *Cathay*, and from thence to turn towards *India*; to this purpose he aimed at a passage by the North-

weſt, but after certain days he found the Land ran toward the North; He followed the Continent to the 56 Degree under our Pole; and there finding the Coaſt to turn toward the Eaſt, and the Sea covered with Ice, he turned back again, Sailing down by the Coaſt of that Land towards the Equinoctial, which he called *Bacalaos*, from the number of Fiſhes found in that Sea like Tunnies, which the Inhabitants call *Bacalaos*. Afterward he Sailed along the Coaſts to 38 Degrees, and Proviſions failing he returned into *England*, and was made Grand Pilot of *England* by King *Edward* the Sixth, with the allowance of a large penſion of 166 pound 13 ſhillings four Pence a year. *Hackluits Voyages, Vol.* 3.

VI. Sir *Francis Drake* was a moſt renowned Diſcoverer, of whoſe Life and Death I have given a full Account in a Book called, *The Engliſh Heroe*, &c.

Mr. *Thomas Candiſh* (or *Cavendiſh*) of *Trimley* in *Suffolk* Eſquire, departed out of *Plymouth*, Thurſday *July* 21. 1586. with the *Deſire*, a Ship of 120 Tun, and the *Hugh Gallant* a Bark of 40 Tun, with 123 perſons of all ſorts, with theſe he made an admirable and ſucceſsful Voyage into the *South-Sea*; and from thence about the Circumference of the whole Earth; and *Sept.* 9. 1588. after a terrible Tempeſt, which carried away moſt part of their Sails, they recovered their long wiſhed for Port of *Plymouth* in *England*. *Stows Chronicle, pag.* 720.

VII. Strange were the Adventures of one *T. S.* an *Engliſhman* taken Priſoner by the *Turks* of *Argiers*, as they are publiſhed by himſelf, wherein he gives an Account of the Cuſtoms of thoſe Barbarians and their manner of ſelling Chriſtians, which I ſhall Epitomize in his own words; My name (ſaith he) will be uſeleſs to the Judicious Reader, I will only tell him that I was firſt deſigned for a Scholar, but an old School-Maſter ſoon frighted me from my Studies by his

his extraordinary Rigour; he gave me such an aversion from Learning which formerly I esteemed, that I could not endure the sight of a Book; My Estate being that of a younger Brother, and but very small, I was bound Apprentice to a Merchant in *London*, who after five years resolved to send me as his Factor to *Smyrna*, and other places within the *Streights*; At which time 1648, my Father dying, and my elder Brother being killed in our unhappy Troubles, they left me an Estate which might have obliged me to have kept at home, had not the desire of seeing foreign Places, and the vain glory of being called a Traveller, with my Masters Commands forced me abroad. Before I went I sold part of my Estate, and bought a Cargo of Goods of above 2000 pounds; with which and some Goods belonging to my Master I imbarqued in the River of *Thames* in *July* 1648 in a Vessel of *Hamburgh*; the Wind favoured us very much out of the Channel, and though we met with contrary Gusts we reached *Cape St. Vincent* in 20 days, designing to unload some goods at *Cales*; when we came near the *Cape*, we espied two Ships to Windward making towards us, upon which we cleared our Decks, charged our Guns, and prepared all things for our defence, some imagining them to be *French*, because they put out *French* Colours, but when they came within half a League of us they discovered themselves to be *Turks-men of War* by their *bloody* Colours, which they put out instead of the *white*; Then began our Captain to be amazed, our Company to be affrighted, and every one to bestir himself; I observed one fellow who before had some disease in his Legs and Hands, much like the Gout, which made him hitherto useless, yet now in danger he skipped about, and handled the Guns as if nothing had ailed him. We had then aboard about an 100 men, with Passengers of several Nations, and 30 great pieces of Ordnance, with other small Guns.

About seven Afternoon, the *Turks* overtook us,

and the foremoſt Veſſel gave us a Broadſide, the other followed, and ſaluted us in the ſame manner, and we returned them the like, the Fight was furious and bloody for four hours our Men behaved themſelves gallantly, neither death nor wounds could force them from their Charge nor Poſts, ſome when their Limbs were all bruiſed, their Bones ſhattered, and their Bodies all torn with Splinters, did obſtinately continue to manage the Guns, every one reſolved to die with his weapons in his hands rather than to ſhrink in the leaſt from the Fight. In this four hours we received near 50 Broadſides, and our Enemies were as obſtinate as we; Our number at laſt was reduced to eighteen men, moſt of them wounded ſo that we could no longer reſiſt the Numbers, and Fury of our Enemies, who continued to pour in upon us great and ſmall Shot, and withal our Ship was ſhot through between Wind and Water, which cauſed us to make but weak reſtance, and the *Turks* perceiving it, were afraid the Sea would at laſt ſwallow us and deprive them of their Booty, and therefore reſolved to board us, grapling on both ſides of us, and their men entring; but we from our Fore-caſtle and Steerage with our Murdering Pieces forced them back again, at laſt for fear our obſtinacy ſhould cauſe our Ship to ſink under us, and deliver us into the hands of a more mercileſs enemy the raging Sea, we called for Quarter, which the *Turks* willingly gave, almoſt diſpairing of Succeſs; We found near 300 of our Men killed, my ſelf was ſhot through the right Arm, and the Enemies Ships were miſerably rent and torn; One thing during the Fight I judged an ill Omen, that at a Broadſide, one great ſhot was forced back again, and ſplit in pieces, which we conceived had met with a more violent one that had driven it upon us; The *Turks* treated us more generouſly than we could expect from Enemies whom we had angred by ſo long reſiſtance, commending our Courage, and admiring our Reſolution, and when they ſaw the rich Loading they

they had gained, they soon pardoned the injuries we had done them.

The Captains of the *Turks* called to me and the Skipper for our *Bills of Lading*, which we were forced to deliver; I made some Reflections on my former condition, and wished my self as poor as *Job* upon a Christian shore; Liberty was dear to me that was taken a Slave, I remembered then that excellent advice, *Trust not in uncertain riches*; I then condemned the Joy I had felt for the rich Patrimony that was left me, and the earnest desire to see Foreign places, and sorrowfully recalled to mind my former condition, but all these Reflections and Regrets could not turn the Wind, nor stop our course towards *Argiers* where we were next bound, for we Christians who were left alive were disposed into the Enemies Ships, and stript of our best attire, which some lusty Rogues did us the kindness to wear for our sakes before our Eyes. The dead Bodies and those past Recovery were stript naked and sent to feed Sharks, and other ravenous Fishes of the Sea, which we saw at that instant waiting as we thought, being it may be as sensible of dead Bodies amongst us, as Vulters, who in these Countries constantly hover about a House or Tent, where sick people who will there infallibly die, are in hopes to enjoy the Prey, the dead Bodies being exposed to that purpose; we were used as civilly a Shipboard as we could expect from *Turks*, feeding with them on Garlick, Rusk, poor *John*, Rice, and the like; I observed them very inquisitive to examine us apart about our qualities, and friends, which we were forewarned of, and therefore I perswaded all our Company to represent me as a poor Fellow, only intrusted by my Master, which satisfied them, till by discourse with some *English Renegadoes*, one of them suspected me; after which they set a higher value on me as expecting a greater Ransom; we sailed into the *Streights*, and the next day Anchored in the Bay of *Argiers*; some Officers thereof coming to take

notice of our number and the Price; One of them was a *Corniſh* man, who by his Apoſtacy had got great wealth being a Trader in Slaves, well knowing how to make advantage by his own Nation; He inquired in what part of *England* we were born, but I deſired him as a Countryman to ſhew us ſome favour, and buy us for himſelf which he promiſed to do if we did give him hopes of returning our Money, to prevent as he ſaid our falling into ſeverer hands to the endangering of our lives, ſince if we came on ſhore we ſhould be led to the Market and ſold like Horſes and might be bought by thoſe that would uſe us inhumanly, and exact from us the remainder of our Eſtates, but he being our Countryman would be our Friend, and take no more for us than it coſt him; we would freely diſcover our ſelves to him; we with our Eyes on each other diſcovered how inclinable we were to comply with him, though we were ſomething Jealous of this *Turks* Faith, judging that he who was not true to his God, would ſcarce be ſo to us, which we afterward found too true, for thoſe that were poor and had few friends were left to their Fortune, and the others the Owners ſet a high value on, ſo that we repented our Credulity in this Wretch but not agreeing on the price we were ſet on ſhore.

Great companies came flocking to ſee us, upon report of our Courage, ſome whoſe Relations had been ſlain, gave us ſuch welcome as became the Cruelty and Impetinency of Heathens, loading us with Curſes and Imprecations, and inſulting ſtrangely over us, ſo that had we not been guarded, we had been torn in pieces; a *Spaniſh* Renegado was ſo tranſported with rage for the loſs of his Comrade of the ſame Nation, that he drew his Cymeter, and begged liberty to ſacrifice one of us, promiſing to pay his Ranſom, which being denyed, he then deſired only to cut off one of our Ears, it chanced he came near one of us, and with a blow ſtruck off part of the Cheek of a *German*, which he greedily ſwallowed down,

firmi

firming, that he never tasted so sweet a Morsel in his dayes, so strangely had Vengeance possest him, that he desired to feed upon us. But our keepers safely conveyed us into the City, where we found our Chains ready made waiting for us; Every one of us had a strong Chain about 20 pound weight linked to our Legs, and tied to our Girdles, that if we did meditate an escape, it should not be without difficulty. In this strange Equipage we were conducted with our gingling Chains to the Kings Palace, much wondring what they intended to do with us in a place of so much honour. We past the first Guard, and came into a spacious Court paved with White Marble, whereof there is great quantity near old *Carthage* or *Tunis* in this Countrey, it was incloſed with a high brick Wall, wherein was a large Gate chequered with divers Colours, which led us into a Great Hall, where we stayed till the King of *Argiers* came to visit us, an honour we did not expect, but it seems 'tis the Custom for him to view all the Slaves when they first land, out of whom he chuses for himself the Tenth Person, and likewise one more whom he pleases; we were placed round about the Hall ready for his coming in, which was not speedily, for being about Noon, he had been Bathing himself, and then taking another Recreation, which is usual at that time of day in these hot Climates. About two a Clock in comes a lusty Officer clothed in Scarlet, with a Rod in his hand, and a great Turbant about his head, who was the Kings Gentleman-Usher, followed by six Persons of good Meen and Appearance, armed with Scymiters; Next came a Grave Fellow with a Turbant almost as big as our *English* half Bushel, at one side he had a set of Diamonds which did sparkle like his Eyes, his Garment was green, his Legs were bare, and on his Feet he wore Sandals; we had time to observe him as he entred the door, for his pace was slow and Grave, I could have numbred 20 between every step; He marched in that manner to the upper

end,

end, where there was a Canopy of State over his Head, and two *Turky* Carpets with a large Damask Pillow under him upon which he ſat; then the Owners of the Ships preſented themſelves before him, kiſſing the Hem of his Garment, they diſcourſed among themſelves about an hour, and then preſented the King (who only ſate, all the reſt ſtanding about him) with a conſiderable Preſent of Cloath and other rich Commodities; The King then viewed every one of us with a Stern Countenance, and took notice of our Features and Stature, for the *Turks* are excellent in Phyſiognomy, and know a mans Temper and Inclinations at firſt view as well as an expert Farrier does the good and ill qualities of a Horſe, which indeed concerns thoſe who Trade in Slaves; He caſt a Jeſt upon every one, which gave the Company a great deal of Mirth, but encreaſed our ſadneſs; He choſe out of the Company my ſelf, the Skipper, and a pretty ruddy *German* Boy, which I wondred at, ſince he could expect no ranſome for him, but I after underſtood the good old man was a great lover of his Pleaſures, and therefore pitched on him to give him ſome in his old Age, a ſtrange fancy poſſeſſing the minds of all the *Southern* People, ſo that they burn with the Fire which conſumed *Sodom* and *Gomorrah.*

I was glad to be in poſſeſſion of the King, hoping to get my freedom, who inquiring of my quality, I told him I was a Cook, which he was glad of, as wanting one; but I proved a mad Cook, putting in ſometimes Oyl inſtead of Vinegar, and Salt inſtead of Pepper, yet I handled my Meat ſo nimbly, that they all believed I had been uſed to Cookery; But I loſt my Place on this occaſion; at a Feaſt my Maſter made, I had ſeveral ſorts of Fiſhes that I never ſaw before, the Liver of one had a very lothſome Taſte, I thought it good in the Sauce, and therefore I ſent it up ſtrewed under the Fiſh, in a Diſh guarniſhed with Flowers; The Gueſt ſeeing ſuch a pleaſant Appearance,

pearance, expected the Fish to be extraordinary, and prepared their Stomachs to feed thereon, neglecting others much better, but tasting the Sauce they thought it a Sir-reverence, and all began to spew and spit. I angered the King so much with this Master-piece of Cookery, that he ordered I should receive ten Bastinado's for my Sallary, I vainly pretending Ignorance and our Countrey Fashion, being forced to endure it with patience; For this, and being likewise Jealous of me about one of his Women, who was indeed very kind to me, he was resolved to part with me, and gave order I should be led into the Market-place, and there Sold; When I saw my self with an ill-favoured *Turk*, leading me with a Chain like a Horse or Bullock through the Streets, I began to lament my hard Fate, doubting what surly Master I should have next; The *Turk* that led me, cried before me in *Lingua Franca*; *Who will buy a Christian? Who will buy a Christian?* It was a grievous change of Fortune to be reduced in one year from my Fathers Honourable Estate to the lowest misery even that of a Slave, to be sold as a Beast in a strange Countrey, where I had no Friends that durst own me. Their manner of selling slaves is thus, They lead them up and down the Market, and when any bids Money, they cry, *a Rache, a Rache*, that is, *Here's so much money bidden, who bids more?* The buyers are very subtle, and first look into their mouths, and a strong set of Grinders will much advance the price, arguing rationally, That those who have no Teeth cannot eat, and they that cannot eat cannot work, and therefore are not for their turn, nor their Money; For they intend to keep them at hard meat all the year, and therefore it must not be Gums but solid, and if possible case hardned Teeth that must chew it, and an Ostriches Stomach to digest it; next they feel their Limbs, whether any Fracture or Dislocation, which will much lower the price; and therefore to be clean Limbed, close Coupled, and well joynted, will advance

vance it as much; The Age is alſo very conſiderable, but the Slaves not being obliged to diſcover it, and they not breeding them that ſell them, they judge by the Face, Hair or Beard, but a good ſet of Teeth will make one 10 years younger, and a bad ſet as much older; The ſeller commends his Goods to the Sky; O ſays he, *Mark what a Back he has, what a breadth between the Shoulders, what a Cheſt! how ſtrong ſet! how fitted on purpoſe for Burdens, He'l do but e'ne too much work*; The Buyer on the other hand as much undervalues him, *Piſh*, ſayes he, *he looks like a Pilliard, a very Meacock at his Provender, and one that ſeems to be ſurfeited.* But they are very curious in examining the Hands, for if they be hard and brawny, they will ſhrewdly gueſs they have been inured to Labour, if delicate and tender, they will ſuſpect him to be ſome Merchant, and then the hopes of a good price for Redemption makes him ſaleable; When any are ſold they muſt be brought back once more to the Kings Palace, that he may view them again, and if he likes any at the prizes they went off at, there is no more diſpute, they are his own.

When I was come into the Market-place, a Fellow offers my Keeper money for me, and ſeveral others came about me, and amongſt the reſt that ill-natured *Engliſhman* aforementioned, I trembled for fear of falling into his hands, knowing how cruelly he had handled ſome of my Comrades; My keeper made advantage of the Croud, and asked an 100 Dollars more for me than he was ordered; The firſt who ſeemed by his looks to be a good man, though of no great appearance would not let me ſlip out of his hands, but paid the Money; and led me to a Houſe next the *Grand Moſque* or Church of the City, near the Kings Palace; My loving Lady having employed this Fellow to buy me for her Service, became very devout after my coming to that place, ſeldom miſſing a day without coming to her Devotions at the Moſquette, from whence there was a paſſage into my Lodg

Lodgings. By this frequent and constant attendance at publick Prayer, she purchased a great esteem with the People, and a favour with her Husband, and ever after she was counted a Saint. I continued her Slave about two years, imploying my self in some Slavish work, but not above measure, so that I had opportunity to view the City of *Argiers*, and took special notice of many remarkable particulars.

It is a City not so large as populous, Fortified by Art and Nature, the Walls are sixty foot high, and in some places 70 or 80; Built with square Stones or Flints about 12 foot broad; It is not above a mile round: On the East-side, on the top of an high Hill stands a strong Citadel, very well Fortified, built at first by the *Spaniards*, having 40 or 50 pieces of Ordnance, and Garrisoned by 300 Renegadoes. Another Castle somewhat less on the West overlooks the Town; There is a very commodious *Mold* in the Harbour, able to contain above 200 ships; upon which stands a strong Fort threatning destruction to all Assaillants Three Tyre of Guns being planted in it, the lowest is level with the water; The *Mold* is so crooked that no ships can come in with full sail without turning; so that it is very difficult to break the Chain, and enter by force; This Nest of Pyrates are very well prepared against the attempts of an enemy, none can hardly do them any injury either by Land or Sea, so that they retreat hither like wild Beasts to their Dens, to enjoy their Thefts and Prey; The Town is built on a Rock hard to be undermined. The Emperor *Charles* the 5th. attempted to drive them out of their nests, but in vain, though he came with a Navy by Sea, and a puissant Army by Land to besiege the Town; The violence of a Storm broke his vessels to pieces, and forced him to raise the siege, with the loss of an 100 ships, and many Thousand men; since which *Argiers* is much stronger and better Fortified daily, so that unless the *European* Princes join together, or some powerful Monarch lay siege

to

to it by Sea and Land, it will be one day Impregnable unleſs by Famine. The Houſes of the City are very pleaſant, and more beautiful within and without than in other parts of *Africa*; The greater lye open in the middle with handſome Galleries and Turrets; ſeveral Moſquets are built for Publick Devotion, into which no Chriſtian muſt enter unleſs he turn *Turk*, or elſe he will be burnt, or for handling the book of their Law before witneſs, or repeating their Prayer, *Illa Alla Mahumet*, *&c.*

Others have a great Number of their *Talubs*, or Religious men to read Publick Prayers, and others to expound the *Mahumetan* Law; Over all is placed a *Marabut*, who is to Judge matters of Equity between Perſons; Beſides the King, and Baſhaw, the *Lagaw* is the next chief man in this City, who is the firſt Perſon of the *Divan* or Council, and General of the Armies abroad, under whom are the *Cherſes* like our Sheriffs or Juſtices of Peace; next are the *Boulgebuſhes*, like our Bailiffs, who are Servants to the *Divan*, and remain 3 years in their places going out after with the Armies as Comptrollers of the reſt. There are alſo other *Buſhes*, Captains and Officers of the *Militia*, who wear a badge of Honour on their heads, and are diſtinguiſhed from the reſt by their Turbant, which is wound about in the form of a Sugar-loaf, behind which a Redcroſs falls down, and is a badge of their Office, which others muſt not wear, as the Red-ſcarf is a ſign of Command among Chriſtians; In the Camp are other Great Officers as *Daventees*, *Mouchtes*, *&c.*

An *Achabaſha* is an experienced man among them, who hath been in ſeveral Encounters, and commands a Party when it is ſeparated from the main Body; He muſt be an old Man, and when he once comes to that Employment he can riſe no higher, as other Officers can. There are moſt pleaſant Gardens and Orchards about *Argiers*, and very good Corn upon the Hills near it, with plenty of all things but wine, which is forbidden to the *Turks* and *Moors*, yet thoſe of *Argiers*,

giers, have not ſuch ſcrupulous Conſciences, but that they will be drunk with Wine when they take good ſtore of Prizes. Toward the Eaſt of the City is a very ſtrong Houſe built, and ſome ſouldiers to keep Guard, it being the Publick Treaſury Houſe wherein they every year caſt in vaſt ſums of Money according to their ſucceſs againſt the Chriſtians, which they never take out, ſo that its thought there are many Millions in that Hold; When the ſhips come in, there is alwayes ſomething for the Treaſury, and a good Portion for *Mahomet*, and thoſe that read Prayers, which is put into the hands of a Treaſurer, whom if they find to have converted the leaſt part thereof to his private uſe, he is cruelly put to death in this manner, He is ſtript naked, and at the door of the *Marabut*, he is impaled alive, that is a ſtake is thruſt into his Fundament and driven leaſurely up through his Body; In this manner he is raiſed to the top of the ſteeple of a *Moſquet* or *Church*, where he is expoſed to publick view for three dayes, and then his body is carried out of the City to be given for food to the wild beaſts, and his Eſtate ſold for the benefit of the Religious men; There are excellent Orders to ſtir them up to their Worſhip, they are often called to Prayers that is in the Morning, at twelve a Clock, at four afternoon, at Sun-ſetting, at Twilight, and at Midnight, at all which times great numbers of all ſorts reſort to their Moſquetts, and there in an humble manner on their Faces pray to God and *Mahomet*; Thoſe that are negligent in coming to Prayers, are taken notice of, and if formerly Chriſtians are excluded from all hopes of Imployment, and for the leaſt offence ſeverely Treated; The Ceremonies uſed at Conſecrating their Prieſts are obſervable; The Father of the young man brings him before the *Marabut*, or Chief Prieſt, who ſits in the Principal Moſquette of the City with a numerous attendance to be Witneſſes of his Dedication to that Service, entring the place the Father holding his ſon on the right hand, they both

both approach the *Marabut* and kiſs the Hem of his Garment, who asks the Father whether he can read, He anſwers yes, and a book is immediately brought, uſually the *Alcoran*, who reads a page in it; If he miſs not a word but read it diſtinctly, he is then admitted; and his name inrolled in the Order; Then a Fellow with a ſharp Knife cuts in his right Arm the Figure of an half Moon, into the wound is put Gunpowder, which being blown up, leaves a blue Impreſſion that nothing can take away unleſs the place be cut off; After ſome Prayers for Confirmation, he is obliged to ſwear by *Mahomets* Lock to obſerve certain Rules; He is then clothed in another manner before the People, and the *Marabut* takes him into his Armes, and gives him a Kiſs, which ſanctifies him for ever; The Solemnity ends in Muſick and Dancings; Their Marriages, Circumciſions, and other cuſtoms are not much different from the *Turks*.

Many other particulars I obſerved during the Happy time of my Slavery, having liberty to walk up and down, my buſineſs and work being only to wait upon my Lady at the time of her Devotions; But after two years ſhe departed this Life, leaving me ſufficient cauſe to Lament; Another of the Kings Wives was ſuppoſed to have poyſoned her, becauſe he had a greater love for her by reaſon of her conſtant Devotions than for the other; About ſix months before her Death, ſhe was brought to bed of a Girl ſomewhat whiter than ordinary, which the old Fool thought himſelf to be the Father of; During her ſickneſs ſhe ſent to her Cozens Houſe, where I lay, to ſpeak with him, whom ſhe ingaged to releaſe me after her Burial, in requital of my good Service, and ſent me by her Gentlewoman a conſiderable preſent in Gold which I did not poſſeſs long; After her death her Cozen did not perform her requeſt, but led me to the Market, where I was ſold for 30 Dollars, I durſt not anger him for fear he ſhould publiſh the *Myſtery* which would infallibly coſt me my

hea

head; My next Maſter was a Gardiner, who put me into his Orchards, and there with a good Cudgel made me underſtand a new Trade I never knew before, I endured much with him, for he made me labour above my ſtrength, and often threatned to ſtab and kill me, therefore fear of Death made me endeavour my eſcape; I was ſometimes ſent for Lime, for a building he had in hand near the Sea-ſhore; A Veſſel was lately arrived from *France*, to redeem the Captives, and lay without the Mold, at what time I was on the ſhore it was dusky, a *Frenchman* offered me his aſſiſtance, I accepted of it and went into his Boat, but was diſcovered before I could get off the *Mold*, and ſent back to my Maſter, who puniſhed me with an 100 blows on the ſoles of my Feet, whereby I became unſerviceable many days; He was ſoon weary of my Company; and ſold me to the *Engliſh Renegado* aforeſaid; I expected from him a kinder entertainment, but found worſe, he was cruel and ſevere to me, making me work night and day; I often treated for my ranſom, but his demands were ſo high, that I could not comply with him; He abuſed me wretchedly about five Months, and then death put an end to his Tyranny; His Executors ſold me again among his Goods and Chattels; I fell next into the hands of an *Italian* Renegado, who was no kinder to me than my former Maſters, my work was painful, my Diet mean, my Labour continual, and my Rewards the blows of a hard Cudgel; I could not long endure this Service, and therefore ſought to diſpleaſe my Patron, and make him ſell me to another; He gave me next to an Officer of the *Militia*, who was well pleaſed with my Perſon and Countenance, that he reſolved not to part with me for any Money; I offered him 800 Dollars, he told me, *I ſhould firſt go with him into the Countrey, and at his return I ſhould have liberty to be redeemed if I behaved my ſelf well*; The *Turks* about this time ſent a ſtrong Army to gather the Contributions, of the People, and to relieve

Temiſen

Tremiſen or *Climſan*, a ſtrong Populous City in the In land parts of *Africa*, which commands all the reſt o the Countrey, and was now beſieged by the *Ara* their deadly Enemies.

Having run through ſo many ſtrange and unex pected Fortunes and Adventures, I doubted not b to meet with as much variety in this Expedition my Maſter was Commander of an 100 men, he w very Paſſionate and Laſcivious, but withal valian Our Army was compoſed of a thouſand Horſe, a two Thouſand Foot, beſides Slaves and Servant with which ſtrong Party we ſet forward, and fou the Countrey very fruitful of Corn and Fodder ; we paſt by a Wood, we had the ſight of ſeveral wi Beaſts that returned from ſeeking their Prey ; O Vanguard ſhot at many of them, one of our Co pany to ſhew his Valour, met a Lyon that advanc towards us, and with his Scymiter in his hand e countred him, but the ſport almoſt coſt the Fell his Life, for the Lyon was very ſtrong, and ſtru him down twice with his Paws, and the laſt time in rage bit off part of his Arm, and would have inſta ly devoured him, had we not all ſhot at him a fixed above an hundred Bullets in his Body ; found the Fellow almoſt dead with fear under t Lyon ; He was glad with the loſs of ſome of his Fl to have ſo happily eſcaped, none pitying him fi his raſhneſs deſerved it. In three Leagues we ca to a little Valley fruitful of Palms and Olive-Tre with a ſmall Rivulet covered with Strawberry Buſh and a Grove at the end ; Wherein I ſaw a flying S pent about the bigneſs of an ordinary Dog, wit large Mouth and Tongue about four foot long, ſhot at it but could not kill it : It threatned ſom our men, who ventured to go near it, and would go till a great number came toward it ; I ſaw it n a pleaſant Fountain, but could not learn the nam It had Wings of divers colours, eſpecially Red White, bigger than thoſe of our winged Fowls,

I co

In I could not discern the substance of them ; It hover-
ed long over our heads, and had not the noise of our
Guns frighted it away, I think it had ventured among
us again ; all the Birds that saw it at a distance fled
nex way. I imagined it to be a kind of Basilisk ; a de-
bu perate Serpent, and extraordinary venemous, it was
ion admired by all of us having never seen the like, which
wa made me believe it some Inland Creature not usually
ant een near the Sea-Coasts.

an Our business in this Journey was to gather contri-
ant bution of the Inhabitants, who do not willingly pay,
oun nd therefore the *Turks* are forced to go in great
; A umbers to oblige them to it ; The third day we
l wi assed over high Mountains fenced on all sides with
O raggy Rocks, so that we were forced to climb over
Co hem. Our Horse took a compass about by a way
ance ore easie ; About noon the Sun was extraordinary
d e t which caused us to seek a repose under the shady
Fello rees that grew in this stony ground, as I was rest-
stru g my self between sleep and waking, a great vene-
ne in ous Scorpion fixed her sting in my naked Leg, so
nsta ntly that I had not felt it, had I not been told
m a reof. I had heard much of this Serpent, and be-
; W g stung began to fear the increase of the Venom,
der t some had already killed it , and brought the
is Fl ood to me to apply to the Wound, which wonder-
m sin ly gave present Cure, for it had no sooner touched
e ca Tumour but it began to decrease, and out of the
-Tre le wound came forth a Liquor white as Milk, by
Bush ich I found the blood of the Scorpion hath an at-
ing Se tive Vertue : I had no sooner escaped this Adven-
with e but I fell into a worse, My Master had sent me
ng, the Rear of the Army, to buy Victuals for himself,
some ing there sold ready dreſt : As I was re-
ould ning loaded ; I fell down a steep Rock with
w it n Burden , but for fear my Master should
e nam lgel me, I soon recovered my self. From this
Red a appy place we removed up a Hill into a Countrey
owls, b habited, but by Monsters and wild Beasts, where-
I cou of

of we saw a great many; This Mountain is part of the *Atlas*, and runs through all this Kingdom and *Fez*, as far as the main Ocean, part thereof being in the second Region of the Air, and so cold that in some Corners which are not exposed to the Sun, there was a great deal of Ice and Snow; Here we found plenty of Woods and Trees; and several sorts of Birds, we killed one that had 4 Legs like a Beast; Its Body was as big as a Turky-cock, and the head like an Owl, its Tail was extream broad, the Feather gray, and the head black, it flies slowly, and was therefore killed without difficulty.

Towards Evening we saw several sorts of Lyons go out of their Dens, when the Jackals beg n to bark; the Noblest is called the *Royal* Lyon, of shape bigger and stronger, and a more couragious Voice; when any of the rest meet such a one, they seem to yield respect to him: He is graver in his motion, fierce in the Encounter, and undaunted in the greatest danger, others are smaller; every Night we were visited with several Companies of wild Creatures some of whom had the boldness to break in upon us but never returned back to tell News. One Evening we discovered a great Beast afar off, and some of us went nearer to discharge our Guns at it; It was a Monster of a large size, the head like a Lion, the Paws like a Bear, the hinder parts much like an Ass. When it was killed every one in the Army, had a sight thereof, and I then remembred the saying of the *Romans*, *Africa alwayes produces something new*, for there is every year some strange creature or other to be seen in those remote places; some make it their business to watch them when they come into the World, and imploy all their Art to catch them, and shew them for Money; In this wild place were several other sorts of Beasts and Serpents, one of strange nature, seeming like a white Lamb, which fled before us; Our Captain thought it to be so, and that it had straggled, and therefore we had order

perfi

perſue it, and coming near, it made more haſte than ordinary to ſhift among the Trees, but being very weary and over-fat, it could not eſcape us, yet ran into one of the Buſhes, where to prevent diſcovery its white colour was changed in an inſtant into that of the Buſh, which alteration gave us much trouble, and we had never found it again if one of the Company had not diſcharged a Musket, at the noiſe whereof it roſe affrighted, and run for its Life; we did not think it the ſame, yet ſome ventured after it, and others ſtayed in the place ſeeking the white Beaſt. The Perſuers ſhot off one of its Legs, and then cryed to us to forbear ſeeking, and that the Counterfeit Lamb was caught. It was the ſame ſhaped Beaſt, but the colour was no more white as before, but changed into a blackiſh Gray; Its Coat was a Fine Wooll, the Head like a Wolf, but not quite ſo long, with very ſharp Teeth, and a fierce look, the hinder parts like a ſheep, we wondred at this change of colour, and imagined it to be that Beaſt mentioned by the Learned, and is a good Emblem of a Hypocrite.

Having in three days got over theſe Mountains, and lying down to refreſh our ſelves, in the Morning an Alarum was ſounded, at which we all ran to our Arms, and put our ſelves in Order, expecting the coming of the *Arabs*, but no Enemy appeared, only a Company of Apes perſued by a few Jackalls who made ſuch a noiſe in running about the branches of the Wood near us, yet thoſe upon the skirts of the Army thought them to be the Enemy, who had taken the advantage of the place to fall upon us; their needleſs fear did as ſoon appear as the nimble creatures recovered the tops of the higheſt Trees, whoſe protection they durſt commit themſelves; the Alarum continued, and ran as nimbly as the Apes all over the Army, which could not be ſtopt ſo, and every one was informed of the true cauſe of the fright.

Soon

Soon after we met with the Enemy indeed, and had ſeveral Skirmiſhes with them, and at laſt utterly defeated them, and brought the whole Countrey under Contribution, and at laſt arrived at *Chinſan* a large and populous City, where we continued for ſome time, and then Travelled toward another Ancient City called *Bedtua*, not much inferiour to the former, we paſſed through many Companies of Tents, and the firſt day had a ſharp Encounter with about a Dozen Luſty Lyons, who hunting after their Prey, met with Death at the end of our Muskets, yet were they not killed without ſome dammage, one of our Men was wounded with one of their Paws, who lept upon him after he had been ſtruck through the Belly, which made us ſoon diſpatch the Lyon. This danger was followed by another more fearful, though we again happily eſcaped; For the next day we paſſed through a Sandy plain about ten Leagues long, and four broad; in which were raiſed ſeveral little Hills moveable with the Wind, between which we were of neceſſity to paſs; as ſoon as we were entred, a ſtrong Eaſterly Wind raiſes the light Sand, and threatens to bury us alive. It was a fearful thing to us to behold ſo much Earth flying in our Faces, and the Air thick with the duſty Sand; in a Moment a Hill was removed from one place to another, and we were forced beſides to encounter with the boiſterous Wind, whereby our Horſes were half buried in an inſtant, neither durſt we make a ſtop here in this dreadful place for fear of being paſt hopes of returning. In eight dayes we had a ſight of *Bedtua*, where we continued for ſome time, and then returned back to *Chinſan*, where we ſtaid much longer, in which time I took notice of many particulars, and of the ſeveral wayes of Execution; as Impaling by thruſting a ſharp ſtake into the Body of the Criminal which enters in between his Legs, and appears again at his Mouth, in which manner they uſually treat Traytors and Robbers; In this cruel manner ſome

wi

The Cruelties upon the Slaves at Argiers
their manner of selling Christians &c Page 3

will live six hours; Those that commit Adultery, or Murder, are cast down headlong from the top of a high precipice at the bottom whereof sharp stakes are erected; for those that have committed Sadomy, *&c.* they pour scalding Lead into his Mouth, which sinks in with an horrible smoak, and burns the Throat to the entrails without the least Shreak; Others are exposed to the cruelty of the Children, who with sharp Sticks and Lances prick them to death, thereby accustoming these young Spirits to Blood and Wounds. There is also another as strange an Execution as the former; In the great Market place of the City stands a Brazen Lyon, hollow within, with a grim and threatning countenance, at his side a door opens to receive those that are to be Executed, which Execution is performed in this manner; some very great Offenders who have been useless in their lives are forced to make some sport to the World at their Deaths; For they are shut into this new Invention, and a Fire of wood is kindled under it, which by degrees as it heats the Brass, puts them to a greater torture, and the pain forces them to complain and cry out. Now at the Mouth, Ears, and under the Tail of the Lion are holes Artificially made, out of which the complaints and cries of the Patient do burst forth through different Windings and Turnings in such a manner that several Voices, or rather Tunes are framed one after another; for every cry is longer coming out of the Tail than the Ears, and so the Mouth; besides the variety of the cries yields a pleasant and a various sound to the Ears of the Spectators. This cruel sport continues many times a whole day to divert the People; for at the Judges pleasure they kindle a greater or lesser Fire, which causes the Prisoner to die accordingly: During my three years abode there, I saw above twenty cast into that Oven; A Woman, a Child, and a Man were put in together, for it is very large; Their

Crime was, that they had attempted to kill our Governour by the Solicitation of a *Moriſco* Prince who hated him, the Woman was to Trepan and Enſnare him with her Beauty, and to convey ſome Poiſon ſecretly by that means into his Drink, and if that failed, the Man was to ſtab or ſhoot him. The Woman having large and Beautiful Eyes, our old General was ſoon acquainted with her, but as they were together, he diſcovered a Box which ſhe was ſo deſirous to hide from him, that he ſuſpected it to be Poyſon, but to be more aſſured he tryed it upon a Dog, who died within an hour after, The Woman confeſſed the whole deſign, whereupon ſhe, her Husband, and an innocent Boy were condemned together, the Child only becauſe he had ſuch wicked Parents, was forced to accompany them in death. Their different Voices, and Cries did yield a moſt pleaſant, though a cruel Harmony, which was not ungrateful to the *Turks* who never pity the *Moors*. They uſe in the City ſtrangling (as well as the *Turks*) drowning with a ſtone about their neck, executing by Beaſts, by the Sword and other deaths uſed in other places, beſides one other manner of executing Offenders, proper to this place which was as cruel as ſtrange to us. Out of the Town is planted a high Poſt in form of a Croſs, upon which the Offender is laid, ſtript naked, and his Tongue cut out, then they ſtretch him on the Poſt that lies a-croſs and tye him to it both by his hands and feet; thus they expoſe him to the fury of the Ravenous Birds who ſoon ſmell him out, the Eagles and Vultures diſpatch him in leſs then a day, the poor Creature lies at their mercy, he ſees them fix their ſharp Bills in his Fleſh, and pluck out his heart not being able to reſiſt them, and it cannot but torment him to ſee himſelf become a Prey to the Birds of the Air, and to behold ſuch baſe Creatures inſult over him, and feed themſelves on his Fleſh without the leaſt reſpect to his humanity. It is obſerved that the Eagles firſt

firſt ſeek for the Heart, and tear up the breaſt to find it, without regard to the reſt of the body till that be devoured, ſometimes twenty of theſe Birds are ſeen at once upon a poor man, this part of the World being full of them. A ſight that would move compaſſion in any Breaſt but that of a *Turk*, and had I not feared the cenſure of the Law, which makes it death to hinder the execution of the Sentence, I had once ventured to protect the Body of one poor Man from thoſe ravenous Birds.

After we had taken all the Countrey which was revolted, we returned to the Maritime City of *Argiers*, My Maſter was grown very rich, and powerful, and had got great honour, and great wealth for his Services. And I having likewiſe ſerved him faithfully all this time, and helped him out of many ſtreights, and difficulties by my Advice and Council, with whom he conſtantly conſulted in any Exigency, according to his promiſe often made me, he gave me my Liberty, and a ſum of Money to carry me home; ſo that after ſo many ſtrange Adventures and Diſcoveries which I had made in this my long time of Slavery, I met with a *French* Veſſel of *Marſeilles* in the Harbour, wherein I embarqued for my Native Country. *Adventures, T. S.* 1670.

VIII. The Adventures, Dangers and Troubles of *Katherine* Dutcheſs Dowager of *Suffolk* are very remarkable, as we find them recorded in the Book of Martyrs, This Dutcheſs was the Widow of *Charles Brandon* Duke of *Suffolk*, and after his death was married to *Richard Barty* Eſquire. In the firſt year of Queen *Mary*, *Stephen Gardiner* Biſhop of *Wincheſter*, knowing this Dutcheſs to be a zealous Proteſtant, and no good friend of his, reſolved to be revenged of her Husband firſt, and *ſubpœna'd* him before him alledging, *That it was the Queens pleaſure he ſhould preſently pay* 4000 *pound due to her Father from Duke* Charles *late Husband to his Dutcheſs*, whoſe Executrix ſhe was. Mr. *Berty* replyed, *That debt was already truly ſatisfied.*

The Bishop answered, *The Queen would not be put off with payments in the time of* Kets *Government*, (so he in scorn called King *Edward* the Sixths Reign;) Mr. *Berty* said, *It was acknowledged to be paid by King* Henry *the Eighth. If that be true*, said the Bishop, *I will shew you favour; but Mr*, Berty, says he, *I must tell you another thing because I intend you well; I hear ill of your Religion, and pray is your Lady now as forward to set up Mass as she was to pull it down, when she caused a Dog in a Rochet to be carried with her, which she called by my name, or doth she now think her Lambs as safe, as when she saw me vail my Bonnet to her out of the Tower Window, at which time she said,* "That it was merry with the "Lambs when the Wolves were shut up. *And at another time when my Lord her Husband invited me amongst other Lords to Dinner, desiring every Lady to chuse him whom she liked best, and so place themselves together, your Lady taking me by the hand said,* "That since she might "not sit by her Husband whom she loved best, she "had chosen me whom she loved worst. To which Mr, *Berty* replyed; *My Lord, Of the device of the Dog she was neither the Author nor Allower. As for the words she can answer her self, and for the Mass she had been taught by learned Men to abhor it, and therefore if she should outwardly pretend to it, she would be a false Christian to Christ, and a Masquing Subject to her Prince; you know my* Lord, *one Judgment reformed is better than a Thousand Transformed Time-servers. Yea marry*, says the Bishop, *deliberation is good, if she were to come from an Old Religion to a New, but she is to return from a New one to an Old one; when I was her Ghostly Father she was as earnest a Papist as any. My* Lord, said Mr. *Berty*, *she told a Friend lately,* "That Religion went not by Age, but by "Truth, and therefore she was to be converted by "Argument, and not by Coupulsion. *Pray do you think it possible*, says the Bishop, *to perswade her? I hope*, said Mr. *Berty*, *you will find no fruits of Infidelity in her.* The Bishop then perswaded Mr. *Berty* to take pains in her Conversion, promising him large Favours to effect it, and so dismist him. When

When Mr. *Berty* came home he had frequent intimations from his Friends, That the Bishop intended to call his Dutchess to an account for her Faith, and therefore they designed to go beyond Sea. In pursuance whereof Mr. *Berty* made such Friends to the Queen, as to obtain her License to pass and repass at pleasure, to receive several summs of Money due to Duke *Charles* from the Emperor of *Germany*; Mr. *Berty* went beyond Sea accordingly, but without his Dutchess who yet by agreement was to follow, and made her escape from this desperate danger in the manner following.

She dwelt at that time in *Barbican*, and acquainted none of her Servants with her design but only one old Gentleman, neither did she take any but the meanest of her Servants with her, fearing the others would not run so dangerous an adventure, she took also her young Daughter of a year old with her. Upon New-years-day, about four a Clock in the Morning she went from her own house, and an Herald of the Queens who lay in her House to Guard her hearing the noise, rose up, and came down with a lighted Torch in her hand, so that for fear of discovery she was forc't to leave most of her Childs necessaries behind, and ordered her Servants to make fast to *Lyon Key*, taking with her only two Women and her Child; she was no sooner out of doors but the Herald followed, whereupon she stepped into the *Charterhouse* Gate, so that he could not see her, the Herald finding some things she had lost, fell to ransacking them, and in the mean time she hasted away knowing the place only by name, where she should take Boat. Her Servants also divided themselves, and only one of them knew the way thither; Thus she attired in a mean habit, and they that were with her took their way into *Finsbury* Fields, where by the special Providence of Heaven, near *Moregate* she and all her Company met, and went together to *Lyon-Key*, a Barge was there ready for her; but the Morning

was so extream misty that the Steersman would no venture out without great intreaty. Soon after th Council were informed of her departure, whereup on some came presently to her House to inquire ou the manner of her escape, and take to an inventor of her Goods, and Orders were issued to apprehen her, so that the noise of her Flight, was at *Leigh* *Essex* before her Arrival.

When she came thither, the old Gentleman h Servant carried her privately to a Merchants hou near *Leigh*, naming her Mistress *White*, where she sta ed till she had made some new Provision for h Child in the room of that left behind her at *Barbic* When the time came she was to take Shipping, s hardly escaped Discovery, and being twice carri into the Seas almost within sight of *Zealand*, by co tray Winds was driven back to the place when she came; And at her last return the searchers s pecting she might me in that Ship, examined h Servant that came to buy Victuals, who told the such an innocent story of a Merchants Wife whi was on Shipboard, that they searcht no further; a so at last she safely arrived in *Brabant*, where she m with her Husband, who apparelling her and h Women like *Dutch* Froes, they travelled to *Sant* and had leave from the Magistrates to live privat there, but it being reported they were greater P sonages than they pretended, the Bishop and Ma strates resolved to seize and examine them both their Condition and Religion, but Mr. *Berty* havi secret notice thereof, took his Dutchess, his Chi and the two Women, and about three Afternoon *February* walked out as if to take the Air, intendi that Night to go to *Wisel*, and the better to conc his design they went on Foot, and left the rest their Family at *Santon*: They had not gone abo an *English* Mile, but there fell a mighty Rain, whi dissolved the Frost and Ice; and so made the wa deep and slippery, which proved extream tedi

to these new Lacquies, and no Waggon to be gotten, so that Mr. *Berty* was forced to carry the Child, and the Dutchess his Cloak and Rapier, the Women being sent before. At last, near seven a Clock in the dark Evening, they came to *Wesel*, seeking after such a tedious Journey to repose and refresh their wearied Limbs in an Inn, but they all refused to entertain them, though they offered a considerable sum for the same, judging them to be ill People.

In the mean time the poor Babe cried bitterly, the Dutchess wept as fast, the Weather was extream Cold, and the Heavens Rained as fast as the Clouds could pour. Mr. *Berty* destitute of all Worldly Succour and relief for him and his, in this deplorable Condition, resolved to carry the Dutchess with her Infant into the Porch of the great Church, and so to buy some Coals, Food and Straw for their Repose that Night, or at least till he could procure some better Lodging; Mr. *Berty* could speak little *Dutch*, and could meet with none who understood either *English*, *French*, *Italian*, or *Latin*, till going toward the Church he heard two Boys speaking in *Latin*, who stepping to them, promised them two Stivers if they would bring him to a *Walloons* House, and so it pleased God he happened into a House, where Mounsieur *Rivers* a Minister was at Supper, he had formerly been in *England*, and received some Courtesies from this good Dutchess; Mounsieur *Rivers* going to the Door, and seeing Mr. *Berty*, his Dutchess and Infant in that lamentable Case with Rain, Mire and Dirt, and in Apparel so unlike what he had seen them in *England*, was so overwhelmed with sorrow, and tears, that for some time he could neither speak to them, nor they to him: At last they saluted each other, and he brought them to his House, into which God knows they entred joyfully, Mr. *Berty* changing his Cloaths with the good Man of the House, the Dutchess with his Wife, and their Infant with the Child of the House. Here they con-

tinued ſome time, and then hired a Houſe, wher they diſcovered themſelves freely, and lived in goo faſhion, but whilſt they paſt the time here with ſom content, in hope of reſting after their tedious Tr vels, Sir *John Maſon*, Queen *Maries* Ambaſſador in th *Netherlands* gave them private notice of a deſign fo ſeizing and carrying them back to *England*, manage by the L. *Paget*. For the Duke of *Brunſwick* being paſs by that City with ten Companies of Souldiers t aſſiſt the Emperour againſt the *French*, it was contr ved that he ſhould ſuddenly apprehend them, and ca ry them away from *Weſel*.

Upon this Information Mr. *Berty* with his Dutcheſs an Child, preſently fly into the *Palatinate*, and found Pro tection in *Wincheim*, but the money which they brough out of *England* being almoſt ſpent, they began t faint under their heavy burden, being almoſt out heart and hope in this their diſtreſſed condition, which time it pleaſed God to provide wonderful for them by the following means. One *John a Laſ* being driven out of *England* at Queen *Maries* com ing to the Crown, after many troubles and adventur returned into *Poland* his Native Countrey, where h found great favour with that King, and underſtand ing the condition of Mr. *Berty* and his Dutche whom he had known in *England*, he gave an accou thereof to the King of *Poland*, and the *Palatine* *Vilna*, who preſently wrote to them to come thith with great offers of kindneſs. They returned Lette full of Thanks to the King, and *Palatine*, and ſe with them all the Remainder of the Jewels which th had brought from *England*; and having receive Letters of Conduct for their Security, in *April* 155 the Dutcheſs with her Husband and Family bega their Journey toward *Poland*. By the way they m with many dangers; One was occaſioned by a Ca tain of the Lantgraves who quarrelled with Mr. *Be* about a Spaniel of his, and with his Horſemen ſe upon them by the way, thruſting their Boar-ſpea

through

through the sides of the Waggon where the Children and Women were, yet it pleased God none of them were hurt; Mr. *Berty* had only four Horsemen with him, and in the quarrel the Captains Horse was slain under him, upon which a Rumor was presently spread about the Countrey, that the *Lantgraves* Captain was slain by the *Walloons*, which much enraged the Common people against them. The Dutchess understanding their danger, perswaded her Husband to leave them, and by the swiftness of his Horse to recover some Town for his Security; which Mr. *Berty* attempting to do, was eagerly pursued by the Countrymen, and the Captains Brother, who thought he had been slain indeed. And in the pursuit they came so near him that he had certainly been murthered, but that as God would have it, spying a Ladder standing against a Window, he leapt off his Horse and ran up the Ladder, whereby he got into a Garrot on the top of the House where he defended himself for some time with his Sword, and Dagger, till the Magistrates came and perswaded him to submit to the Law; Mr. *Berty* knowing himself to be clear and the Captain alive, yielded himself upon condition to be protected from the rude multitude, and delivering up his weapons was committed to Custody till the Case should be heard; Mr. *Berty* then writ to the *Lantgrave* and the Earl of *Erbagh*, declaring his Case to them, and the next morning the Earl came to Town, where the Dutchess was now arrived in the Waggon; The Earl having before heard of the Dutchess, came to see her, shewing much civility, and respect toward her; which the Townsmen observing, and finding the Captain was alive, they began to shrink away and make friends to Mr. *Berty*, and the Dutchess not to represent their Actions at the worst.

And thus through Divine Providence escaping this great danger also, they proceed in their Journey, and at last arrived safely in *Poland*, where they

were entertained by the King with all humanity and kindneſs; The King likewiſe ſettling them ſafely and Honourably in the Earldom of *Crozan*, where they had as abſolute Power in Government as the King himſelf, ſo that it proved to them a quiet Haven, after ſo many Troubles in a Tempeſtuous Sea and there they lived with much Honour and Comfort till the Death of bloody Q. *Mary*, and then returned together with the *Proteſtant* Religion into their native Country in the Reign of Q. *Elizabeth* of Glorious Memory. *Clarks Martyr*, 521.

IX. A. B. *Spotſwood* gives a very notable Relation of the Adventures and Dangers of Mr. *John Craig*, as followeth; In the year 1600. Mr. *John Craig* who had been Miniſter to King *James* in *Scotland* (but through Age was compelled to quit the charge) departed this Life; whilſt he lived he was had in great eſteem, a great Divine, and an excellent Preacher, of a grave behaviour, ſincere and inclining to no Faction; and which increaſed his Reputation, he lived honeſtly, without Oſtentation or deſire of outward Glory; Many toſſings and troubles he endured in his life-time; For in his younger years having paſſed his courſe in Philoſophy in the Univerſity of St. *Andrews*, he went from thence into *England*, and waited on the Lord *Darcy* Children as a Tutor for two years; But Wars then happening between *England* and *Scotland*, he returned home and became a Fryer of the *Dominican* Order; He had not lived long among them, when upon ſuſpition of Hereſie he was put into Priſon, after his Releaſe he went back to *England*, hoping by means of the L. *Dacres* to have got a place in *Cambridge*, but his expectation being fruſtrated, he went into *France* and from thence to *Rome*. There he won ſuch favour with Cardinal *Pool* that by his recommendation he was received among the *Dominicans* of *Bononia*, and by them was firſt appointed to inſtruct the Novices of the Cloyſter; afterwards when

the

they perceived his diligence and dexterity in business, he was employed in their Affairs throughout *Italy*, and was sent in Commission to *Chios* an Island in the *Ionick* Sea, to redress things that were amiss among those of their Order.

Herein he discharged himself so well, that at his return he was made Rector of the School, and thereby had access to the Libraries, especially to that of the *Inquisition*, where meeting with *Calvins Institutions*, he was taken with a great liking thereof; and one day discoursing with a Reverend Old Man of the Monastery, he was by him confirmed in the opinion he had entertained; but withal was warned by no means to discover himself, or to make his mind known, because the times were dangerous. But he neglecting the Counsel of the old Man, and disclosing his Opinions too freely, was accused of Heresie and being sent to *Rome*, after Examination he was Imprisoned for Nine Months, at the end whereof being brought before the Judge of the *Inquistion*, and making a clear Confession of his Faith, he was condemned to be burnt the next day, being the 29 of *August*.

It happened that the same night Pope *Paul* 4. died; upon the noise of whose death, the People came in a Tumult to the place where his Statue in Marble was erected, and pulling it down, did for the space of three days drag it through the Streets, and in the end threw it into the River of *Tiber*; During this Tumult all the Prisons were broken open, and the Prisoners set free, and among others Mr. *Craig* had his Liberty; And as he endeavoured to escape, as not thinking it safe to continue in the City, two things happened to him not unworthy relating; First in the Suburbs as he passed along he met a sort of Outlawed People, whom they call *Banditi*, One of the Company taking him aside demanded if he had ever been at *Bononia*, He answered, *That he had been sometime there*; *Do you not remember*, said

ſaid he, *that walking on a time in the Fields with ſom young Noblemen, there came a poor maimed Souldier to y intreating ſome relief.* Mr. *Craig* ſaid, *He did not re remember it*; *But I do*, ſaid he, *and I am the man whom you then ſhewed kindneſs, be not afraid of us, ſ you ſhall incur no danger*, and ſo conveying hi through the Suburbs and directing him the ſecure way, he gave him ſo much Money as might bear h charges to *Bononia*; for he intended to go thither thinking to find entertainment among his acquai tance there; but at his coming to them, the looked ſtrangely upon him, whereupon being afra to be betrayed by them, he got ſecretly away in tending his Courſe for *Millain*; By the way anothe Accident befel him, which he afterwards often re lated to many Perſons of Quality as a ſingular Teſti mony of Gods Providence, and care over him, an thus it was; when he had Travelled ſome days, go ing out of the High-ways, for fear of Diſcovery, h came into a wild and deſert Forreſt, and being ſore ly tired, he lay down among ſome Buſhes on th ſide of a little Brook to refreſh himſelf, lying then Penſive, and full of thoughts, not knowing when he was, nor having Money to bear his Charges, Dog with a Purſe in his Teeth, came fawning upo him, and laid it down before him; He being ſtruc with fear roſe up, and judging it to proceed from God's favourable Providence toward him, he fol lowed his way, till he came to a little Village wher he met with ſome who were Travelling to *Vienna* i *Auſtria*, whereupon changing his former intention he went in their Company to that City.

Whilſt he continued there, profeſſing himſelf one of the *Dominican* Order, he was brought to Preach before *Maximilian* 2. Emperor of *Germany*, who like ing the Man, and his manner of Preaching, would have retained him, if by Letters from Pope *Paul* 3 he had not been required to ſend him back to *Rom* as one that was condemned for Hereſie; The Em pero

peror being unwilling to deliver him, and on the other hand not willing to quarrel with the Pope, sent him privately away with Letters of safe conduct, and so Travelling through *Germany*, he came into *England*, where being informed of the Reformation begun in his own Countrey, he went into *Scotland*, and offered his Service to the Church, but the long disuse of his Native Language (having lived abroad 24 years,) made him unuseful at the first; only now and then he preached a Sermon in *Latin* to the Learned in *Magdalens* Chappel in *Edenburgh*, and in the year 1567. having recovered the use of the language, he was appointed Minister of *Holy-rood House*. Next year he was removed to *Edenburgh*, and was joyned as Colleague with Mr. *Knox* for Nine years space; Then by Order of the General Assembly he was removed to *Montross*, where he continued two years, and upon the Death of *Adam Heriot* was removed from thence to *Aberdeen*, having the inspection of the Churches of *Mar* and *Buchan* committed to his care; In 1579 he was called to be K. *James* his Minister, and served in that charge till born down with the weight of years he was forced to retire himself; After which time forbearing all Publick exercises, he lived privately at home, comforting himself with the remembrance of the Mercies of God that he had experienced in his life past, and this year *Decemb.* 12. without any pain, he dyed peaceably at *Edenburgh* in the 88 year of his Age. A. B. *Spotswood* History of *Scotland*, pag. 461.

X. The Great King *Henry* the Fourth of *France*, saith Mr. *Howell*, was as remarkable an Example of the Lubricity and unstableness of Mundane Affairs, and of the Sandy Foundation whereon the highest Pomp and purposes of men are grounded as almost any Age can Parallel; For this Illustrious Prince having a most potent and irresistible Army, composed of Forty Thousand Combatants, all choice men led by Old Commanders and the most expert,

Europe

Europe could afford, in a perfect Equipage, having also a Mount of Gold as high as a Lance, estimated at sixteen Millions to maintain this Army, having assured his Confederates abroad, setled all things at home, caused his Queen to be Crowned with the highest Magnificence imaginable, and appointed her Regent in his absence, behold this mighty King amongst these Triumphs of his Queens, being to go next day to his Army, when his Spirits were at the highest elevation, and his heart swelling with assurances rather than hopes of Success and Glory; going one Afternoon to his Armory, he was stopped in a small street, by so contemptible a thing as a Colliers Cart, and there from amongst the Arms of his Nobles he was thrust out of the World by the meanest of his own Vassals the Villain *Ravilliac*, who with a Prodigious Confidence put his Foot upon the Coach-wheel, reached him over the Shoulders of one of his greatest Lords, and stabbed him to the very heart, and with a monstruous undauntedness of Resolution making good his first stab with a second, dispatched him suddenly from off the Earth, as if a Mouse had strangled an Elephant.

--Sic parvis pereunt ingentia rebus.
And thus the smallest things
Can stop the Breath of Kings.

Let us now see the deserved punishment of this Notorious Bloudy Wretch; This *Francis Ravilliac* was born in *Angoulesme*, by Profession a Lawyer, who after the committing of that Horrid Fact being siezed and put upon the Rack, *May* 25. the 27 he had Sentence of Death passed on him; and was Executed accordingly in the manner following; He was brought out of Prison in his Shirt with a Torch of two pound weight lighted in one hand, and the Knife, wherewith he Murdered the King, chained to the other, he was then set upright in a Dung-cart, wherein he was carried to the *Greve*, or place of Execution, where a strong Scaffold was

was built; At his coming upon the Scaffold he crossed himself, a sign that he dyed a *Papist*, then he was bound to an Engine of Wood made like St. *Andrews* Cross, which done, his hand with the Knife chained to it was put into a Furnace then flaming with Fire and Brimstone, wherein it was in a most Terrible manner consumed, at which he cast forth horrible cryes like one tormented in Hell, yet would he not confess any thing; After which the Executioner having made Pincers Red hot in the same Furnace, they did pinch his Paps, the brawns of his Arms and Thighs, the Calves of his Legs, with other fleshy parts of his Body, pulling out Collops of Flesh, and burning them before his Face, then they poured into those Wounds scalding Oyl, Rosin, Pitch and Brimstone melted together, after which they set a hard Roundel of Clay upon his Navel, having a hole in the middle, into which they poured melted Lead; at which he again roared out most horribly, yet confessed nothing; But to make the last act of his Tragedy equal in Torments to the rest, they caused four strong Horses to be brought to tear his Body in pieces, where being ready to suffer his last Torment, he was again questioned, but would not reveal any thing, and so dyed without calling upon God, or speaking one word concerning Heaven; His Flesh and Joints were so strongly knit together, that those four Horses could not in a long time dismember him, but one of them fainting, a Gentleman who was present, mounted upon a mighty strong Horse, alighted, and tyed him to one of the Wretches Limbs, yet for all this they were constrained to cut the Flesh under his Armes and Thighs with a sharp Razour, whereby his Body was the easier torn in pieces; which done, the Fury of the People was so great, that they pulled his dismembred Carcass out of the Executioners hands, which they dragged up and down the dirt, and cutting

off

off the Fleſh with their Knives, the Bones which remained were brought to the place of Execution, and there burnt, the Aſhes were caſt in the Wind, being judged unworthy of Earths Burial: By the ſame Sentence all his Goods were forfeit to the King. It was alſo ordained that the Houſe where he had been born, ſhould be beaten down, a recompence being given the owner thereof, and never any houſe to be built again on that ground; That within fifteen dayes after the Publication of the Sentence by ſound of Trumpet in the Town of *Angouleſme*, his Father and Mother ſhould depart the Realm never to return again, if they did to be hanged up preſently; His Brethren, Siſters, and other kindred were forbidden to carry the name of *Ravilliac*, but to take ſome other, and the Subſtitute of the Kings Attorney General had charge to ſee the Execution of the ſaid ſentence at his Peril. *De Serres Hiſt. France lib. ult.*

As unfortunate was the end of *Darius* King of *Perſia*, and *Philip* King of *Macedon*, of which there is an Account in a Book called, *The Hiſtory of the Nine Worthies of the World*, &c.

XI. *Bajazet* Emperor of the *Turks*, for his fierceneſs was ſirnamed *Gilderun*, that is *Lightning*, a Prince of a great Spirit, and who for ten years ſpace had been exceeding fortunate in his greateſt Enterprizes. This Great Monarch was invaded by *Tamerlane* the *Great Cham of Tartary*, overthrown in the Battle, his Son *Muſtapha* ſlain and he himſelf made Priſoner. At the firſt *Tamerlane* gave him a civil Reception, and ſitting together he thus ſaid to him; *O Emperour we are each of us exceedingly indebted to the Divine Bounty, I that am thus lame, to have received an Empire extending many Thouſand miles, even from the Borders of* India to Sebaſte, *and thou who from the ſame hand haſt another reaching from the ſame* Sebaſte *to the Confines of* Hungary, *ſo that we almoſt part the whole world betwixt us*

we owe therefore our praiſes to Heaven, which I both have, and will be alwayes ready to render accordingly; but thou, it may be haſt been leſs mindful, and of a more ungrateful diſpoſition, and therefore thou art now brought into this Calamity; But let that paſs, and now my Friend tell me freely and truly what thou wouldeſt have done with me in caſe I had fallen under thy power. Bajazet, who was of a fierce and haughty Spirit, is ſaid thus to reply; *Had Fortune given me the Victory I would have incloſed thee in an Iron Cage, and carried thee about with me as a ſpectacle of deriſion to all men. Tamerlane* hearing this, paſſed the ſame Sentence upon him. Three years almoſt the miſerable Creature lived incloſed in this manner; at laſt, hearing he was to be carried into *Tartary*, deſpairing then to obtain his Freedom, he ſtruck his head with ſuch Violence againſt the Bars of his Cage that he beat his Brains out. *Turkiſh Hiſtory*, *pag.* 220.

XII. *Charles the Groſs*, the 29th. King of *France*, and Emperour of the Weſt, began to Reign in the year 885. The eyes of the *French* were fixed upon him as the man that ſhould reſtore their Eſtate, after many diſorders and confuſions. He went into *Italy*, and expelled the *Saracens* that threatned *Rome*, being returned, he found the *Normans* diſperſed in divers Coaſts of his Realm; *Charles* marches with his Army againſt them, but at the firſt encounter is overthrown; this Check, though the loſs was ſmall, ſtruck a great Terror, and at laſt cauſed an apparent impoſſibility to ſuccour the City of *Neuſtria*, then beſieged by them with very great Forces. He was therefore adviſed to Treat with them, and to make them of Enemies, Friends, and to leave them that which he could not take from them; Whereupon he yielded *Neuſtria* to them by his own Authority, without the conſent of the *Eſtates*, and the *Normans* called the Countrey *Normandy*; By this and ſome other things he fell into a deep hatred with the *French*; upon which *Charles* fell ſick, and that ſickneſs was accom-

accompanied with a diſtemper of the mind thro
row Jealouſie conceived againſt his Queen *Richard*
After this the *Germans* diſpoſſeſs him of his Empir
and give it to *Arnold*, and the *French* reject him fro
governing that Realm, electing in his room *Odo* Du
of *Angiers* ; This poor Prince depoſed from all h
Dignities was forſaken of every man, having ſo
provided for himſelf in proſperity, that he ha
not a Houſe wherein to ſhrowd himſelf, and bein
baniſhed the Court. he was driven to a poor Vi
lage in *Swevia*, where he lived ſome dayes in ex
tream want without any means of his own, or r
lief from any man. In the end he dyed neither pit
ed nor lamented of any man, in a Corner unknow
till now made famous, as being the Theatre of ſo ex
traordinary a Tragedy. And ſurely for one of th
greateſt Monarchs in the World thus to dye witho
Houſe, without Bread, without Honour, without Mour
ing, and without Memory is a ſingular inſtance of th
Vanity and inconſtancy of this uncertain World, *Hi*
France. pag. 72.

XIII. *Cræſus*, that vaſt rich King of *Lydia*, ſhew
ed the wiſe *Solon* his abundant Riches and Tre
ſures, *And what thinkeſt thou*, ſaid he, *is there a*
man thou knoweſt more happy than my ſelf ? There is, ſai
he, and named one *Tellus*, a man of mean Fortun
but contented with it ; and then he named two o
thers who having lived well were now dead, *Cræſ*
laughed, and ſaid, *What ſtate take you me to be in*
I cannot tell, ſaid *Solon*, *nor can we reaſonably accou*
that man happy who is toſſed with the waves of this li
till he is arrived at the Haven, ſince a Tempeſt ma
come which may overturn all. Cræſus made ſlight o
this at that time, but being afterward overcome b
Cyrus, and condemned to dye, and to that purpo
being bound and laid upon a great Pile of Wood t
be burnt alive ; *Cræſus* cryed out *O Solon, Solon*
at which *Cyrus* admiring, cauſed him to be asked
What God or man it was whom he invoked, and calle
up

upon in this Extremity; He replyed, *That* Solon *came into his mind, who had wiſely admoniſhed him not to truſt in his preſent Fortune, nor to think himſelf happy*; *I laught* ſaid he, *at that time, but now I approve and admire that ſaying.* And ſo did *Cyrus* alſo, for he immediately commanded *Cræſus* to be ſet at Liberty, and made him one of his ſpecial Friends.

After the death of *Cyrus*, *Cambyſes* his Son reigned King of *Perſia*, and King *Cræſus* ſtill remained in that Court. Now it happened that King *Cambyſes* had ſlain twelve *Perſians* of principal rank, whom King *Cræſus* thus admoniſhed, *Do not O King*, ſaid he, *indulge thine Anger and Rage in every thing, but refrain your ſelf*; *It will be for your advantage to be prudent and provident, and foreſight is the part of a wiſe man, but you upon ſlight occaſions put to death your Countreymen, and ſpare not ſo much as young Children, If you ſhall go on to do often in this manner, conſider if you will not give occaſion to the* Perſians *to revolt from you*; *your Father* Cyrus *laid his ſtrict Commands upon me, that as often as occaſion ſhould require I ſhould put you in mind of thoſe things which might conduce to your profit and welfare.* *Cambyſes* ſnatcht up a bow and arrow with intention to have ſhot *Cræſus* through therewith, but he haſtily fled; *Cambyſes* thus prevented, commanded his Miniſters to put him to death, but they ſuppoſing the King would repent himſelf, and then they ſhould be rewarded for his ſafety, kept him privately alive; It was not long before *Cambyſes* wanted the Counſel of *Cræſus*, and when his Servants told him that he yet lived, *Cambyſes* rejoyced thereat, but ordered them to be ſlain who had diſobeyed his Commandment in preſerving him whom he had condemned to Death.

This *Cambyſes* was a very bloody Tyrant which might be partly occaſioned by his Flatterers, for having a mind to marry his Siſter, he was told by his Lawyers, *That they knew no Law which admitted ſuch Marriages, but that there was a Law that the* Perſian

Persian *Knights might do what they listed*; which Maxim he often put in Practice; For on a time desiring to be truly informed by *Prexaspes* his beloved Favourite what the *Persians* his Subjects thought of his Conditions, He answered, *They were followed with abundance of praise from all men, only it was observed by many that he took more than usual delight in the Taste of Wine.* *Cambyses* being enraged at this reproof, replyed, *And are the* Persians *double Tongued then, who also tell me that I have in all things excelled my Father* Cyrus? *Thou* Prexaspes *shalt be my witness whether in this report they have done me right. For if at the first shot I pierce thy Sons heart with an Arrrw then it is false that hath been spoken, but if I miss the mark I am then pleased that the same be counted True, and my Subjects believed.* And immediately he shot an Arrow at the innocent Child who falling down dead with the stroke, *Cambyses* commanded the Body to be opened, and his Heart was found sticking upon the Arrow, at which this monstrous Tyrant greatly rejoycing shewed it to his Father, with this saying instead of an Epitaph: *Now,* Prexaspes, *thou maist resolve thy self and conclude that I have not lost my wits with wine, but the* Persians *theirs, who report such things of me*; He dyed miserably afterward in *Egypt* without any Son or Successor of his Family. *Rawleigh Hist. World, Lib.* 3.

XIV. Strange and bloody was the Consequence of a small accident at *Lisbon* in *Portugal*. Upon *April* 19. 1506. many of the City went to the Church of St. *Dominick* to hear Mass; On the left side of this Church there is a Chappel much reverenced by those of the Countrey, and called *Jesus Chappel*; Upon the Altar there stands a Crucifix, the wound of whose side is covered over with a piece of Glass, some of those who came thither to do their Devotions, casting their eyes upon this hole, it seemed to them that a kind of Glimmering Light came out of it; Then happy was he who could first cry a *Miracle*, and every one said, *That God shewed the Testimony of his*

presence

presence; A Jew who was but lately become a Christian there, denyed that it was any Miracle, saying, *It was not likely that out of a dry piece of wood there should come such a Light.* Now though many of the spectators doubted of the Miracle, yet hearing a few deny it, they began to murmur, calling him, *wicked Apostate, and a detestable Enemy of Jesus Christ*; after they had sufficiently reviled him in words, all the Multitude, foaming with Rage, fall upon him, pluck off the hair of his Head and Beard, tread upon him, and drawing him into the Church-yard, beat him to death, and kindling a great Fire, they cast the dead Body into it, and burnt it to Ashes; all the residue of the People in the City ran to this tumultuous Company, and among them, a certain Friar made a Sermon, wherein he vehemently stirred up his Auditors to revenge the injury which, he said, our Lord had received; The People furious themselves, grew even stark mad with this Exhortation, and besides this, two other Fryars took and held up a Cross as high as they could, crying out, *Revenge, Revenge, Heresie, Heresie, down with wicked Heresie, and destroy the wicked Nation.* Hereupon the Rabble like hungry Dogs fall upon the miserable *Jews*, cut the Throats of a great number, and drag them to the Fires half dead, many being handled for that purpose; They regarded neither Age or Sex, but murdered Men, Women, and Children, they broke open doors, rush into Rooms, dash out Childrens Brains against the Walls; They went violently into Churches to pluck out thence the little Children, Old Men, and young Maids who had taken hold of the Altars, Crosses and Images of the Saints, who pitifully cryed out, *Mercy, Mercy*; yet they either murdered them there presently, or drew them out, and threw them alive into the Fire; Many that appeared, or looked like *Jews*, found themselves in great danger, some being killed, and others wounded before they could make proof they had

no

no Relation to them. Some who had a grudge a gainſt others, did but cry, *A Jew, A Jew,* as the met them, and they were preſently beaten dow without having any Liberty or Leaſure to anſwe for themſelves. The Magiſtrates durſt not oppo themſelves againſt the Rage and Fury of the Peopl ſo that in three dayes time the Cut-throats murdere above a Thouſand *Jewiſh* Perſons. The King *Spain* having notice of this horrible diſturbance, w extreamly angry, and immediately diſpatcht awa *Jaquez Almeida* and *Jaquez Lopez*, with full power t puniſh ſo great Offences, who cauſed a great num ber of the Seditious to be Executed. The Frya who had lifted up the Croſs, and animated the Pe ple to Murder, were degraded, and afterward han ed and burnt. The Magiſtrates who had not bee diligent to repreſs this Mutiny, were ſome put o of Office, and others fined. The City alſo was de prived of many Priviledges and Honours; *Camerari his Spare Hours. Cent.* 1.

XV. Such another bloudy Event happened *Sicily* in 1281. For *Charles* of *Anjou* Reigning that Kingdom, and his Souldiers being all *Frenc men* lying in Garriſons in the Cities, grew ſo odio to the *Sicilians*, that they ſtudied nothing ſo muc as how to be revenged on them, and to fre themſelves from the ſlaviſh Yoak of the *Frenc* The Chief, and moſt Reſolute in this buſineſs w called *John Prochyto*, who being juſtly incenſed gainſt the *French*, who had raviſhed his Wife, an likewiſe diſpoſſeſſed him of an Iſland whereof was Lord; Provoked with theſe two Abuſes, th injured Gentleman plots with King *Peter* of *Aragon* make him Maſter of the Iſle of *Sicily*, and fin ing himſelf to be much favoured by the *Sicili* Lords and Gentry, and the *French* by reaſon their Luſts and Inſolencies having made the Nativ ready for miſchief; He by their Council and ſuppo

beg

gins to build a strange design for the entrapping all e *French* at once, and abolishing their Memory out of *cily* for ever; All which was so secretly carried for ghteen Months, that it hath ever since been ac- unted a prodigious thing, that a design of this ature could possibly be so long and safely conceal- by so many People, and so different in Humour. he Watchword or Signal was, That upon *Easter* y, when the Bell should begin to toll to Evening ayers, all the *Sicilians* should presently run to rms, and joyning together with one accord, should l upon all the *French* throughout *Sicily*; Accord- gly all the Inhabitants of the Isle were joined to- ther at the appointed hour, and armed, ran upon e *French*, cut all their Throats without taking so uch as one Prisoner, or sparing the Children, or omen who were got with Child by the *French*, t they might utterly extinguish the whole race of em; There were slain eight Thousand at that time, d there escaped but a very small number who fled to a Fort called *Sperling*, where for want of Vi- uals they were all starved to death; And *Don dro* having according to Agreement rigged out Navy under pretence of some exploit against the *ors*, came to an Anchor in the Port of *Sardinia*, ere to expect how the Tragedy would be Acted, ich falling out agreeably to his expectation, and ming in with his Navy just as the deed was done, was by the General Consent of all sorts of Peo- e Crowned King of *Sicily*, and the Government reof remains under the King of *Spain* to this day; is bloody Massacre is called, *The Sicilian Vespers* or *en Song* to this day. *Heylins Cosmog. Lib.* 1.

XVI. The following Accident related by *Vincent Blanc*, may discover the danger of too much riosity. In the Land of *Transiane* in the *East-In- s*, there was a Prince Tributary to the King of *gu*, and his near Kinsman named *Alsonge*, who married

married a Sister of the Prince of *Tazatai* called *Abulara*, who was one of the greatest Beauties in all those Countreys. They lived a sweet and happy life with intire Affection, and for their greater Felicity, they had two Twin Sons, who in their young Age discovered something of great and lofty Minds, and appeared singularly hopeful for the future, These Infants being now Ten years old, loved so cordially that they could not live asunder, and the desires of the one still met with the consent of the other in all things; But the Devil the Enemy of Concord inspires a Curiosity into the minds of the Father and Mother to know their Fates, or Fortunes, and to their grief they were told, *The time should come when these two Brothers that now loved so fondly should cut one anothers Throats*; Which much astonished the poor Princes, and filled them with fearful Apprehensions; The two Princes being come to their ripe years, one said to the other; *Brother it must needs be that you must murther me, for I will sooner dye an hundred deaths than do you the least hurt imaginable.* The other replyed, *Believe it not good Brother, I beseech you, for you are as dear or dearer to me than my self.* But the Father to prevent the misfortune resolved to separate them, whereupon they grew so troubled and Melancholy, that he was constrained to delay his design till an occasion happened, which invited all three, the Father and his two Sons to a War betwixt the Kings of *Narsinga* and *Pegu*, upon Title of Territories. But by the Mediation of some Persons a Peace was concluded upon Condition that these two young Princes should Marry the two Daughters of the King of *Narsinga*, and that the King of *Pegu* should confer on him that married the elder all the Countreys he took in the last War with the Kingdom of *Martaban*; and the other Brother besides the Kingdom of *Tazatai* should have that of *Verma*; The Nuptials consummated, each departed to his Territory, Lands spaciously divided

Now

K.Cambyſes cruelly kills the Son of One of his Principall Favourites Page: 54.

ow it after happened that the King of *Tazatai* as engaged in a sharp War with the King of *Mar-anella*, and sent to the two Brother Princes for Aid, ho both hastened unknown to each other to his ssistance. He from *Verma* came secretly to Town th one Servant only to visit a Lady who had been ce their Ancient Mistriss, and the other Brother ing upon the same design, they met at the Ladies te by Night, not knowing one another, where su-ous, with Jealousie, after some words they drew d killed each other; One of them dying gave mble thanks to Heaven for preventing the direful stiny foretold him, that he should kill his Bro-er; hereupon the other knowing by his Voice and scourse, drawing near his end, himself crept to m and embraced him with Tears and Lamentations d so both dolefully ended their days together. he Father having tydings of it, and seeing his hite hairs led by his own fault to so hard For-ne, overborn with Grief and Despair, came and w himself upon the Bodies of his Sons and with e Grief and Tears of all the People were buried all ree in one Monument, which shews us the Dan-r of too much Curiosity. *Le Blanc's Travels.* om. 1.

XVII. The Ingenious Dr. *R. Plat* in his Natural story of *Oxfordshire*, gives an Account of two range Accidents which as he saith are to be reckon-among those things which are unaccountable, ne is, That in the year 1649. when the Commissi-ers for Surveying the Mannour House, Park, Deer, oods and other the Demeasnes belonging to *odstock Manour* in that County, came thither, and and lodged therein, they took up their Lodgings the *Bed-chamber* and *Withdrawing-room* thereof, e former whereof they also made their *Kitchen*, he *Council-Hall* their *Brewhouse*, The *Chamber of esence* they sat in to dispatch business, and made a odhouse of the *Dining-room*. *October* 14, and 15. they

had little disturbance, but on the 16 there came
they thought somewhat into the *Bedchamber* wh
two of the Commissioners and their Servants lay
the shape of a Dog, which going under their B
did as it were gnaw their Bed-cords, but on
morning finding them whole, and a quarter of
which lay on the ground untouched; they be
to entertain other thoughts. *Octob.* 17. Someth
to their thinking removed all the Wood out of
Dining-room into the *Presence-chamber*, and hurled
Chairs and Stools up and down that room; Fr
thence it came into the two Chambers where
Commissioners and their Servants lay, and hoi
up their Beds feet so much higher than their he
that they thought they should have been turned o
and over, and then let them fall down with suc
force that their bodies rebounded from the be
good distance, and then shook the Bedsteads so
lently that themselves confessed their Bodies w
sore with it. *Octob.* 18. something came into
Bed-chamber and walkt up and down, and fetch
the Warming Pan out of the *withdrawing R*
made so much noise that they thought five Bells co
not have made more; And *Octob.* 19. Trench
were thrown up and down the Dining Room,
at them that lodged there, whereof one of th
being shaken by the Shoulder and awakened,
forth his head to see what was the matter, but
Trenchers thrown at it. *Octob.* 20. The Curtains
the Bed in the *Withdrawing-Room* were drawn
and fro, and the Bed-stead much shaken, and e
great Pewter Dishes, and three dozen of Trench
thrown about the *Bedchamber* again, whereof so
fell upon the Beds; this night they also thou
whole Armfuls of Wood had been thrown d
in their Chambers, but in the morning they fo
nothing moved.

On the 21 of *October* the keeper of their C
nary and his Bitch lay in one of the Rooms

em, which night they were not disturbed at all; ut *October* 2. though the Bitch kenelled there again whom they ascribed their former nights rest, oth they and the Bitch were in a pitiful taking, the itch opening but once, and that with a whining arful yelp. *October* 23. They had all their Cloths ucked off them in the *Withdrawing-Room*, and the ricks fell out of the Chimney into the Room, and e 24th. day they thought all the Wood had been ought thither, and thrown down close by their edside, which noise being heard by those of the *ithdrawing-Room*; one of them rose to see what as done, fearing indeed that his fellow Commissiners had been killed, but found no such matter; hereupon returning to his bed again, he found wo Dozen of Trenchers thrown into it, and handomely covered with the Bed-cloths. *October* 25. he Curtains of the Bed in the *Withdrawing-Room* ere drawn to and fro, and the Bed-stead shaken as efore, and in the Bed-chamber, Glass flew about so ick, that they thought it had been Money, (and et not a pain of the Chamber Windows broken) ut lighting a Candle, to their grief they found nohing but Glass, which they took up in the Morning nd laid together. *October* 29. something walked in he *Withdrawing-Room* about an hour, and going to he Window opened and shut it, then going into the ed-chamber, it threw great Stones for about half an ours time, some whereof lighted on the High-bed, nd others on the Truckle-bed, to the number in all f about fourscore; This night there was also a very reat noise as though 40 pieces of Ordnance had been ot off together; at two several knocks it tonished all the Neighbouring Dwellers, which s thought might have been heard a great way off; uring these noises which were heard in both Rooms ogether, both Commissioners and Servants were truck with so great horror, that they cryed out to ne another for help, whereof one of them recover-

ing himſelf out of a ſtrange Agony he had been i
ſnatched up a Sword, and had like to have killed o
of his fellows, coming out of his bed in his ſhirt, who
he took for the Spirit who did the miſchief; Howev
at length they got all together, yet the noiſe contin
ed ſo great and terrible, and ſhook the Walls ſo muc
that they thought the whole Houſe would have fall
on their Heads. At its departure it took all th
Glaſs away with it.

The 1. of *November*, ſomething as they though
walked up and down the *Withdrawing-room*, and the
made a noiſe in the *Dining-room*; The Stones th
were left before and laid up in the *Withdrawing-roo*
were all fetched away this Night, and a great deal
Glaſs, not like the former thrown about again. *N*
vember 2. came ſomething into the *Withdrawing-roo*
treading as they conceived much like a Bear, whi
firſt only walking about a quarter of an hour, at leng
it made a noiſe about the Table, and threw th
Warming-Pan ſo violently, that it quite ſpoiled i
It threw alſo Glaſs and grear Stones at them agai
and the bones of Horſes, and all ſo violently th
the Bed-ſtead and Walls were bruiſed by them; Th
night they ſet Candles all about the Rooms, and ma
Fires up to the Mantle-trees of the Chimnies; b
all were put out, no body knew how, the Fire a
Billets that made it being thrown up and down t
Rooms; the Curtains torn with the Rods from the
Beds, and the Bed-poſts pulled away, that the Teſ
fell down upon them, and the feet of the Bedſted w
cloven in two; and upon the Servants in the Truc
le Bed, who lay all the time ſweating for fe
there fell firſt a little water, which made them beg
to ſtir; but before they could get out, there came
whole Tub full, as it were of ſtinking Ditchwater do
upon them, ſo green that it made their Sheets a
Shirts of the ſame colour too.

The ſame night the Windows were all brooken
throwing of Stones, and ther ewere moſt terri
no

noises in three several places together, to the extraordinary wonder of all that lodged near them. Nay, the very Coney-stealers that were abroad that night, were so affrighted with the dismal Thundring that for haste they left their Ferret in the Coney Burroughs behind them beyond *Rosamond*'s Wells; notwithstanding all this, one of them had the boldness to ask, *In the Name of God, what it was? what it would have, and what they had done that they should be disturbed in this manner?* To which no answer was given, but the Noise ceased for a while; At length it came again, and as all of them said, brought seven Devils worse than it self; whereupon one of them lighted a Candle again, and set it between the two Chambers in the door way, on which another of them fixing his Eyes, saw the similitude of a hoof striking the Candle and Candlestick into the midst of the Chamber, and afterwards making three scrapes on the Snuff to put it out. Upon this the same Person was so bold as to draw his Sword, but he had scarce got it out but there was another invisible hand had hold of it too, and tugged with him for it, and getting it from him, struck him so violently with the Pummel that he was stunned with the Blow; Then began grievous noises again, insomuch that they called to one another, got together and went into the *Presence Chamber*, where they said Prayers and sung Psalms, notwithstanding all which the Thundring noise still continued in other Rooms. After this *November* 3. they removed their Lodgings over the Gate; and next day being *Sunday* to *Ewelm*, but returning on Monday, the Devil, (for that was the same they gave their nightly Guest) left them not invisited, nor on the Tuesday following, which was the last day they stayed. On Wednesday the Commissioners and their dependants went quite away, and those that lived at the place affirm, that afterward several Persons of good quality lodged in the same room but were never disturbed.

I had several Relations of these strange Passage (saith my Author) put into my hands, and one them written by a learned and faithful Person the living upon the place, which being confirmed to m by several Eye-witnesses of many of the particular and all of them by one of the Commissioners then selves, who ingenuously confessed to me, that h could not deny but what was written by that Per son above-mentioned was all true, I was prevaile on at last to make the Relation Publick, though must confess, I have no great esteem for such kin of stories, many of them no question being perform ed by combination, and so might some of the Transactions aforesaid: But there are others whi are scarce reconcileable to Contrivance or Juglin As 1. Such extraordinary Noises beyond the pow of Man to make, without such Instruments as we not there. 2. The tearing d wn and splitting th Bed-posts, and putting out so many Candles, and great Fires no body knew how. 3. A visible sha seen of a Horses hoof treading out the Candle; A 4. A tugging with one of them for his Sword, b an Invisible hand. All which being put togethe perhaps may easily perswade some man otherwi inclined, to believe that immaterial Beings mig be concerned in this business; which if it do, will abundantly satisfie for the trouble of this Rel tion, still provided the *Speculativt Theist*, who b lieves a God, be not, after all a *Practical Atheist*. *N tural Hist.* Oxfordshire. pag. 206.

XVIII. The same ingenious Dr. *Platt* gives a Relatio of another strange and unaccountable accident, whi he delivers with the same certainty as the former That of the Familiy of one Captain *Wood*, former of *Bampton*, then of *Brist Norton* in *Oxfordshire*, Ca tain in the late Wars for the King; some of the have had signal warnings given them before the Deaths by a certain knocking either at the Do without, or on the Table and Shelves within, t numb

number of Stroaks and distance between them, and the place where, for the most part respecting the circumstances of the Persons to dye, or their deaths themselves, as will easily be collected from the following Instances; The first knocking that was heard, or at least observed, was about a year after the Restauration of the King, 1661, in the Afternoon, a little before night, at or upon the door, it being then open, as it was apprehended by Mrs. *Eleanor Wood*, Mother to Captain *Basil Wood*, who only heard it, none being then by, or about the house but her self, at which she was very much disturbed, thinking it foretold some ill to her, or hers, and within fourteen dayes after she had news of the death of her Son in Law, Mr. *George Smith*, who dyed in *London*. About three years after that, there were three great knocks very audibly given, and heard by all then in the house; who were Mrs. *Eleanor Wood* aforesaid, Mr. *Basil Wood*, and his Wife, Mrs. *Hester*, and some servants; which knocks were so remarkable, that one of the Maids came from the Well which was about 20 yards from the place, to see what was the matter; and Mrs. *Eleanor Wood*, and another Maid who was within the House saw three great Pans of Iron shake and totter so upon a shelf in the Milkhouse that they were like to fall down. Upon this violent knocking Mr. *Basil Wood* and his Wife being then in the Hall, came presently into the Milkhouse to their Mother, where finding her somewhat disturbed, and enquiring the reason, she replyed, *God Almighty only knew the matter, she could tell nothing, but she heard the knocking*; which being within doors, Mr. *Basil Wood* concluded it was a fatal warning to some of the Family at home; since the other upon the door without signified death to some Friend abroad, which accordingly fell out, for three of the Family according to the number of the knocks dyed within half an year after, that is Mrs. *Hester Wood*, Wife to Mr. *Basil Wood*, a Child of Mr. *Woods* Sister, and

Mrs. *Eleonar Wood* his Mother. About *August* 167
Mr. *Basil Wood* Junior, Son of *Basil* aforesaid, livi
at *Exeter* in *Devonshire* heard the same kind of knoc
ing, at which being disturbed he writ word of it
his Father at *Bampton* in *Oxfordshire*, That one Su
day, He, his Wife, and her Sister, and his Broth
did distinctly hear upon a Table in their Chamb
as they stood by it, two several knocks struck as
were with a Cudgel, one of them before and t
other after Morning Prayer, a little before Dinne
which Letter was shewn by Mr. *Wood* Senior (as t
other knockings before the deaths of any that di
were before hand told) to several Neighbouring Ge
tlemen, after which within about fourteen da
Mrs. *Hester Wood*, a second Wife of Mr. *Basil Wo*
Senior, and about a quarter of year after her Fath
Mr. *Richard Lisset* died both at *Bampton*, since whi
time they have heard nothing more as yet. *Natu*
History Oxfordshire. pag. 206.

XIX. Of this kind of unaccountable Acciden
we may reckon that which is related by Mr. *Clark*
his 2d. Vol. of Examples, which he intitles, A Tr
and faithful Relation of one *Samuel Wallas*, who w
restored to his perfect health after 13 years sickn
of a Consumption, taken from his own Mouth, wh
for the last four years lay bedrid, and so weak th
he could not turn himself therein without help, b
which distemper his Body was so parched and dry
that he was like an Anatomy, but upon this cure h
recovered his former health and strength, wherei
he was enabled to follow his Trade being a Sho
maker, and living at *Stamford* in *Lincolnshire*, wher
of he gave this following account with much affectio
and sensibleness of Divine Mercy and Goodness to hi
upon *April* 7. 1659.

Upon *Whitsunday* last before the date hereof, abo
six a Clock in the Afternoon after Evening Sermo
he finding himself a little lightsome, and able to g
out of his Bed without help, there being no body

e houſe then with him, his Wife being gone in the ountrey to her Friends to ſeek ſome relief, he crept the Fire-ſide, and as he was reading in a Book lled, *Abraham's* ſuit for *Sodom*, he heard ſome bo- rap at the door, and thinking it to be ſome ſtran- r, becauſe he ſtruck as it were with a ſtick, and be- g on the Lords day, thereupon taking his ſtick in e hand, and holding by the Wall with the other, went to the Door and opening it, he ſaw a proper ave old Man, who ſaid unto him, *Friend I pray thee ive to an old Pilgrim a Cup of ſmall beer*; to whom *allas* ſaid, *Pray Sir come in*; He anſwered, *Call me t Sir for I am none, but yet come in I muſt, for I cannot aſs by thy Door.* To whom *Wallas* thinking he had een very dry, ſaid, *Come in Sir and welcome*, which e did, and *Wallas* with the help of his ſtick drew im a Cup of Beer, who took it and drank a little, nd then walked two or three times to and fro, and rank again, and ſo a third time before he drunk it ll up, and ſetting down the pot, *Wallas* thought he as going, but he walked again backward and for- ard three or four times, neither of them ſpeaking word to each other; At laſt the old Man coming p to *Wallas* ſaid, *Friend I perceive that thou art not well*; *o truly*, ſaid *Wallas*, *I have not been well theſe many ears. What is thy Diſeaſe*, ſaid he? *Wallas* replied, *a deep Conſumption, and our Doctors ſay it is paſt cure*; *hey ſaid well*, anſwered he; *but what have they given hee for it? Truly nothing*, ſaid *Wallas*; *for I am a very oor Man, and not able to follow the Doctors preſcriptions, nd ſo I have been willing to commit my ſelf into the hands f Almighty God, to diſpoſe of me as he pleaſeth.* The d Man anſwered, *In that thou ſayſt very well*; *But I ill tell thee by the Almighty power of God what thou ſhalt , only remember my words, and obſerve them and do it*; *at whatſoever thou doſt, fear God and ſerve him: To- morrow morning go into thy Garden, and get there two red age Leaves, and one leaf of Bloodwort, and put theſe hree leaves into a Cup of ſmall Beer, and let them lie there-*

in three days; and drink thereof as oft as thy need requi
eth, but let the leaves still remain in the Cup; and the four
Morning cast them away, and put three fresh ones in th
room, and thus do for 12 dayes together neither more n
less, and I pray remember what I say, and observe my wor
and do it; But above all whatsoever thou dost, Fear Go
and serve him; And for the space of these 12 dayes th
must neither drink Ale nor strong Beer, yet afterward th
maist to strengthen Nature, and thou shalt find that beso
these twelve dayes be expired, through the great Mercy a
help of Almighty God, thy Disease will be cured, and t
frame of thy Body altered.

But *Wallas* doubting the truth of these things sai to the old man, *Sir, is it good for all Consumptions* To which he replyed, *I tell thee, I tell thee, obser what I say unto thee and do it, but above all, whatsoev thou dost, Fear God and serve him. Yet,* said he, th *is not all, for thou must also change the Air for thy healt sake;* To which *Wallas* replyed, *what do you mean S by changing the Air;* He answered, *Thou must go three four miles off, or if it be twenty miles, the further the be ter; and this thou must do as speedily as thou canst aft the twelve dayes are over, or else thou wilt have grievous fit of sickness which will suddenly sei upon thee, yet through Gods Mercy by doing this, thou ma avoid that, and thou shalt see that before the twelve day be ended, through the help of Almighty God thou wilt scar be able to wear the Cloths now on thy back with ease, th body will be grown so much, and I pray thee remember m words, and observe to do them, but above all whatsoev thou dost, Fear God and serve him.*

Then said *Wallas, Pray Sir if it shall please God* enable me to go into our own Fields two or three times day will not that serve the turn; The old man answer ed, *Friend it will not, for that Air where the Infecti is taken is not so proper for the Cure of the disease;* sai *Wallas, I thought to have been let bloud;* *No friend,* sa the old man, *by no means, for before thy twelve dayes expired thy blood will be as good as ever it was in all*

life, yet this one thing observe, Thy joints will be weak as long as thou livest; Now Friend I must be going, pray remember what I have said and do it, but above all fear God and serve him. Then *Wallas* asked him to eat; But he refused, saying, *No Friend, I will not eat any thing, the Lord Christ is sufficient for me, neither do I drink any beer but very seldom, but that which comes from the Rock, and so Friend the Lord in Heaven be with thee.* When *Wallas* saw him go out of doors, he went to shut the door after him; But the old man returned half way into the entry again, and said, *Friend, I pray remember what I have said unto thee, and do it; But above all whatsoever thou do't, Fear God and serve him*, and so they parted.

Samuel Wallas saith, he saw him pass along the streets some sixty yards from his door, and so he went in; But this old man was not seen to pass along the Streets by any one else, though some Persons were standing in their doors opposite to *Wallas* his house; After *Wallas* had made use of the leaves aforementioned about four days, there arose a Scurff upon his Body, and when that was gone, a new Skin came under it like that of a sucking child, and by the end of the twelve days he was as healthful and strong as ever he had been, only he said when he went to sit down his knees would smite together, so that he still found a weakness in his joints as was foretold him; He said likewise that one day within the time prescribed by the solicitation of some Friends he drank a little strong drink, and immediately his Speech was taken from him for the space of 24 hours. As for the Description of this old mans Person and Habit, he thus related it; He was tall and Ancient, his hair as white as Wool curled up, with a white broad beard, and of a fresh complexion, he wore a fashionable Hat, and a little narrow band; His Coat and Hose were both of a purple colour, his Stockings pure, with a pair of new black shoes tyed with Ribbons of the same colour with his

cloths,

Cloths, and though it rained when he came into *Wall*
his house and all that day, as many remembred, ye
he had not one spot of wet or dirt upon him; H
had no Gloves, but his hands were as white as Snow
This strange accident being related abroad, severa
Reverend Divines met together about it at *Stamford*
to consider and consult about it, and for many rea
sons saith Mr. *Clark*, were induced to believe th
this Cure was wrought by the Ministry of a good An
gel. *Clark's Mirrour, Vol.* 2. *pag.* 18.

XX. I will add one History more of this kin
which I find related in a *German* Author; In the yea
1626, there was in *Silesia* one *Christopher Cotterus*
whom the Famous *German* Divine, *Johannes Comenius*
judges to be a Prophet; This man had many ene
mies and among the rest one *David Wacksman*, the
Emperors Prefect for gathering his Tributes in the
lower *Silesia*, and *Lusatia*; He swore that he would
never rest till he saw *Cotterus*, and *Mincelius* a *Prote*
stant Minister hanged upon the same Gallows in the
City of *Sprotovia* where they lived; Their Friends
informed them hereof, which caused them with
greater fervency to commend themselves to God;
yet *Cotterus* by a strong Impulse of Spirit resolved to
go to *Glogow*, and though his Friends would have
disswaded him, yet *Jan.* 2. 1627, he went thither,
where being known he was apprehended, and car
ried before the Count of *Oppersdorf*, and the afore
said Prefect, who after Examination committed
them to Prison. The next day a Commissary was
sent to *Sprotovia*, with a Command to the Senate
that he should before some of them search all the
House and Coffers of *Cotterus*, for writings, and like
wise *Mincelius* his House in the same manner; This was
done, and the writings were by the Commissary car
ried to them, which they read and examined, but
all his Prophecies were not found; *January* 25. *Cot*
terus was again examined more strictly whence he
had those Prophecies. He answered, *Not from any mor*

tal men, but from Spirits that used to appear to him, but whether they were Good or Bad Angels, he left it to the learned to judge; The Count upon certain Conditions would have released him, but the Prefect strongly opposing it, charged him with Treason against the Emperor, and required that *Mincelius* might likewise be sent for; The Senate sent with him two of their Magistrates, in whose presence *Mincelius* was charged to be guilty of Death (who it seems writ out those Prophecies) which they said were Lyes, and to the great dishonour of the Emperor; *Mincelius* pleaded, *That he was enjoyned by the Senate to do it*, which the Magistrates also affirmed. The Prefect appealed then to the Council of *Prague*, and commanded that *Mincelius* should be kept under an Arrest till he had answered them; The Consuls that came with him protested against this, affirming, *That their City could not want his Ministry*, offering to stand bound for his appearance, and at length they prevailed after having given a Bond of Two Thousand Crowns for his forth coming.

Hereupon the Præfect poured out all his Indignation upon *Cotterus*, removing him from his former Prison into a Dungeon where Malefactors used to be Tortured, where he lay in Hunger, Dirt and Cold, for above three Months; Now a special Providence from Heaven appeared. For *Cotterus* his Enemies understood that a compleat Book of all his Prophecies was in the hand of a Citizen of *Sprotovia*; This they got, and carried it to the Governour of *Opperfdorf*, who after he had read it, was much taken with *Cotterus*, and would no more meddle against him; He also perswaded the Præfect to have his cause heard in the City of *Glogow*, and prevailed that *Cotterus* should have an Advocate allowed him. In the mean time the Præfect married a Noble Virgin, and at the weeks end his Office necessitated him to go to *Sagan*, and in his return he was to lye at *Sprotovia*; but as soon as he came into the Suburbs of that City, he

he was taken with a violent pain in his Bowels whereupon he sent for a Physitian, who not knowing what to make of his Disease, forbore to administer any thing to him till the next morning that he might see farther. But it pleased God the Præfect dyed that night, and in that very place where he had sworn to see these men hanged. This dreadful Judgment being known to the Enemies of *Cotterus*, they removed him out of the Dungeon into a better Prison, and after some months space they sentenced him, and brought him to the Town-Stocks, fastened a Collar of Iron about his Neck, and set over his Head a Paper thus written; *This is the false Prophet which foretold such things as came not to pass*; There he stood an hour, after which he was banished out of all the Emperors Dominions upon pain of death.

From hence he went to *Lusatia* under the Jurisdiction of the Elector of *Saxony*, where he lived quietly till the day of his death, which was in the year 1647. But before this, that is in 1628 when the Persecution grew hot in *Silesia*, there was in the City of *Sprotovia*, one *Adam Pohl*, a good Friend to *Cotterus*, who knowing the great want and necessity he was brought unto, not through any fault of his own, but by Gods Providence, he entertained him at his house *gratis*, and *Cotterus* continued with him by the space of half a year to the time of his Imprisonment. During which time *Adam Pohl* fell dangerously sick, and after a while had his Nerves and Sinews so shrunk up, that he could make no use of his Legs, but for half a year together was confined to his Bed; But it pleased God that the very morning before the Emperours Commissioners came with Armed Troops to reform the City (as they called it) his Wife being risen and gone down, there appeared by his Bedside a young man in white Clothing, who after he had saluted him, said, Adam. *This is the day wherein God hath decreed to take Vengeance upon the Citizens of this City for*

the

their Ingratitude, Arise, go in the name of the Lord, put on thy Cloaths, take thy wife and young Daughter, and fly from hence, make haste; and so he disappeared; After which *Pohl* prayed earnestly, and then began to move his hands and feet, and trying to rise, found that he could stand on his feet, whereupon he called to his Wife for his Cloaths, which had been laid up in a Chest all that half year of his lameness, and when he was drest, he fell down on his Knees, and praised God; Then taking his Wife and Daughter, he hasted to the City-gate, and having sent for *Mincelius* to meet him there (who was astonished to see him) with Sighs and Tears they took Council together, and resolved to go to *Gorlits* (and by Gods strength, and as he judged the Ministry of an Angel) he and his little Daughter went afoot eight miles that day. *Historia Prophetarum, pag.* 22.

XXI. *Linschoten* in his Discoveries and Voyages to the *East-Indies*, gives this Account; That in the Island of *Ceylon*, there is a high Hill, upon the top whereof standeth a great House as big as a Cloyster; In this place in time past, shrined in Gold and Precious Stones, was kept the Tooth of an Ape, which was esteemed the holiest thing in all *India*, and had the greatest resort to it from all the Countries round about it, so that it surpassed St. *James* in *Gallicia*, and St. *Michaels Mount* in *France*, by reason of the great Indulgences and Pardons that were there daily to be had; For which cause it was sought unto with much Devotion, by all the *Indians* within four or five hundred Miles round about in vast multitudes; But it happened that in the year 1554, when the *Portugals* made a Road out of *India*, and entred the Island of *Ceylon*, they went up upon the Hill, where they thought to find great Treasure, because of the Fame that was spread abroad of the great resort and Offerings in that place; They diligently searched the Cloyster, and turned up every Stone thereof, yet found nothing but a little Coffer made fast with many

precious

precious Stones wherein lay the Apes Tooth; This Relique they took with them to *Goa*, which when the Kings of *Pegu*, *Siam*, *Bengala*, *Bisnagar*, and others heard of, they were much grieved that so costly a Jewel was in that manner taken from them; Whereupon by common consent, they sent their Ambassadors to the Vice-Roy of *India*, desiring him of all Friendship to send them their Apes Tooth again, offering him for a Ransom (besides other Presents, which they then sent to him) seven Hundred Thousand Duckets in Gold, which the Vice-Roy for Covetousness of the Money did intend to do. But the Arch-Bishop of *Goa* dissuaded him from it, saying; *That they being Christians ought not to give it to them again, being a thing wherewith Idolatry might be furthered, and the Devil worshipped; but rather were bound by their Profession to root out, and abolish all Idolatry, and Superstition.* By this means the Vice-Roy was perswaded to change his Mind, and flatly denyed the Embassadors Request, having in their Presence first burnt the Apes Tooth, the Ashes whereof he caused to be thrown into the Sea; The Embassadors departed, astonished that he refused so great a sum of Money for a thing which he so little esteemed: Not long after there was a *Benjane* or Priest that had gotten another Apes Tooth, and gave out that he had Miraculously found the same Apes Tooth that the Vice-Roy had, and that it was revealed unto him by a Pagod (that is one of their Gods) in a Vision that assured him it was the same, which he said, the *Portugals* thought they had burned, but that he had been there invisible, and taken it away, laying another in the place. This the Heathens presently believed, so that it came unto the King of *Bisnagars* Ears, who thereupon desired the *Benjane* to send it him; With great Joy he received it, giving the *Benjane* a great sum of Gold for it; whereupon this Tooth was holden and kept in the same Honour and Estimation, as the other that was burnt had been. *Linschotens Voyages, lib.* 1.

This

This Relation demonſtrates that there is no Nation ſo void of Civility and Humanity, but they have alwayes owned a Deity, or ſome *Being* which they adored, ſo that rather than they would have nothing to Worſhip, they were contented to fall down to an Onion; and a Multitude of other Ridiculous things, wherein their Ignorance and Folly is chiefly to be lamented, that they ſtill made choice of any thing to pay their Devotions to, rather than the True God; And to diſcover the Mercy and Goodneſs of Heaven to us in this part of the World, I ſhall give ſome further Relations of this kind, that thereby we may be thankful to God for the Knowledge he has beſtowed upon us.

XXII. We often read of *Moloch*, and other Idols of the Heathens, worſhipped ſometimes by the *Jews*, ſome of whom I ſhall here give an Account of according to the Judgment of the Learned Dr. *Godwin* and others; *Moloch* (ſo called *quaſi Melech*, which in moſt of the *Eaſtern* Languages ſignifies a King) was the God of the *Amorites* to whom they offered their Sons and Daughters; not that this was his ordinary Sacrifice, but in Extraordinary Caſes and Diſtreſſes, and being reckoned as a work more meritorious. They generally cauſed their Children to paſs through the Fire to him, that is betwixt two Fires made before him. The *Carthaginians* Worſhipped this Idol under the name of *Saturn*; and indeed *Baal*, and *Saturn*, and *Moloch* are reputed to be all one. The Image of this Idol was of Braſs, wonderful for its greatneſs, having the face of a Bullock, and Arms ſpread abroad like a man that openeth his hands to receive ſomething of another. This Image was hollow, and had ſeven Cloſets or Apartments within; One for Wheat-Flower of the fineſt, a ſecond for Turtles, a third for a Sheep, a fourth for a Ram, a fifth for a Calf, a ſixth for an Ox; and to him that would offer his Son or Daughter a ſeventh Concave or Chamber was opened; and then while the

the Child was burning in the Idol, with the Fire that was made under him, the Parents and such as were present, were to Dance and to Play upon Timbrels, and beat upon Drums, that they might not hear the Sorrowful cryes of their child while thus Sacrificing. *Anammeleck* and *Adrameleck* the Gods of *Sepharvaim* mentioned 2 *Kings* 17. are supposed to be the same with this Idol, whose Priests were called *Chemarim* from their blackness; The place of this Idol amongst the *Israelites* was *Tophet*, the Valley of the Sons of *Hinnom*, that is, *Of Lamentation or Roaring*, from the cryes of them that were offered. The *Carthaginians* being greatly distressed by *Agathocles*, they barbarously at one time offered, or burnt to this *Moloch* (their *Saturn*) no less than two hundred choice Youths of their Nobility. This Idolatrous Custom continued to the days of *Tiberius*. The *Philistines*, and all that Seacoast were called *Phœnicians*, and they Worshipped *Dagon*; what *Dagon* was, saith *P. Martyr* is not well known, but by the derivation of his name, which signifieth a *Fish*, it seems he was a Sea-god; Above his Belly he was of Humane shape, beneath like a Fish. When *Cicero* saith, *The* Syrians *worshipped a Fish, it may be supposed to be this* Dagon, and it may be they intended *Neptune*, (saith *P. Martyr*) or I know not what Devil; *Lucian* saith, he saw the Image of it in *Phœnicia*, not unlike that of a Mermaid, the upper half like a Woman, and the lower like a Fish, in reverence of whom, the *Phœnicians* were said to abstain from Fish. They offer to it, Fishes of Gold and Silver, and the Priests all day long set before it true Fishes, Roasted and Boiled, which afterwards themselves did eat. At *Ekron* was Worshipped *Baalzebub*, that is, *The* Lord *of Flies*; so called either from the abundance of Flyes that attended the multitude of his Sacrifices, from which inconvenience it is said, the Sacrifices to the true God in the Temple of *Jerusalem* were wholly free, or because he was the God of their Larder or Buttery to drive away Flies,

or

or for that he was Worſhipped in the form of a Fly; though others write, that it was a name given him in Scorn and Deriſion, calling him the *Fly Lord*. *Godwins Antiquities. lib.* 4. *Purchas Pilgrim. Tom.* 1.

XXIII. Many ſtrange Events have happened by the Ingenious Stratagems of ſome men, as we find in divers Authors; Sir *Walter Rauleigh* writes, That the Iſland of *Sark* joining to *Guernſey*, and belonging to that Government, was ſurprized by the *French*, and could never have been recovered again by ſtrong hand, having Corn and Cattle enough upon the place to feed ſo many as would ſerve to defend it, and being every way ſo inacceſſible as it might have held out againſt the *Great Turk*; Yet in the Reign of Q. *Mary* by the Induſtry of a Gentleman of the *Netherlands* it was in this manner regained; He Anchored in the Road with one ſhip of ſmall burden, and pretending the death of his Merchant beſought the *French*, (being about thirty in number) that they might bury their Merchant in hallowed ground, and in the Chappel of that Iſle; offering the *French* a Preſent of ſuch Commodities as they had aboard; whereunto the *French* yielded, upon condition that they ſhould not come aſhore with any weapon, no not ſo much as a Knife; Then did the *Flemings* put a Coffin into their Boat, not filled with a dead Carcaſs, but with Swords, Targets, and Carabines: The *French* receiving them at their Landing, and ſearching every one ſo narrowly that they could not hide a Pen-knife, gave them leave to draw their Coffin up the Rocks with great difficulty; ſome of the *French* took the *Flemiſh* Boat, and rowed toward the Ship to fetch the Rewards promiſed them, and what elſe they pleaſed, but being come aboard, they were taken and bound. The *Flemmings* on Land, when they had carried their Coffin into the Chappel ſhut the door to them, and taking their weapons out of the coffin ſet upon the *French*, who ran to the Cliff, and called to their company Aboard the Ship to

come

come to their Assistance, but finding the Boat came back full of *Flemmings*, they yielded themselves and the place. *Rawleighs History of the World, lib.* 5.

XXIV. Notable was the exploit of the surprizing *Breda* in the Wars of the *Low-Countries*, A River called *Merch* runs by that City, upon which stands a Noble Castle rather for Habitation than Strength; Three Leagues from *Breda*, the River falls into a large Channel in *Holland*. and some Barks of Merchandize used to pass to and fro upon that River, having Passports for that purpose; The Governour of *Breda* under the Prince of *Parma* used sometimes to go to a place about nine Miles off, and in his absence his Son commanded in his stead; All the while the Father kept in *Breda*, he still caused diligent search to be made in every Boat that passed, lest by some trick or other he might be surprized, but his Son being young and inexperienced was neither so considerate nor careful as he should have been. Among other Boats which passed to and fro, some carried Turf, which instead of Wood is much used for firing in *Friesland*, *Holland*, and the lower Parts of *Flanders*, who coming from *Holland* into the River *Merch*, went to *Breda*, and some other Towns thereabout. At this time there was a Mariner, a Master of a Boat, who was well acquainted with the Souldiers that kept the Castle by which all these Boats used to pass, who went to Prince *Maurice*, and told him, *That a considerable company of Souldiers might be hid under the Turf in his boat, and that he might thereby very probably surprise the Castle by night, and afterward with a supply of Souldiers might easily enter* Breda. Prince *Maurice* liked the Stratagem very well, and resolved to make Tryal of it. These Turf-boats are usually of a good length, thereby to supply their want of breadth, the lesser Rivers and Channels not being capable of Broader. The Boat being fitted, the Master came with it to *Breda*, and underneath the Turf which was upheld by great Poles, were placed four-

score

score Souldiers all choice men, and Captain *Charles Harawger* an old and Valiant Souldier commanded them; The Bark being come into the Castle, the young Governour gave Order that it should be searched according to Custom, but as that order was carelesly given, so it was carelesly Executed; The Mariners hereby encouraged, passed from more serious affairs to Sport and Jollity, and so delay'd the time till night came on, and invited those Souldiers which came to search the Boat to drink some Wine with them, and when they were well warmed with Wine, they soon fell asleep; The rest of the Souldiers were withdrawn into the Castle to take their rest; But on a sudden the Souldiers under the Turf Landed, and assaulted them on every side, being at first very much astonished, but were soon made sensible of the Surprizal, and as suddenly left the Castle to these New Guests; Some of them were hurt and some slain, and the young Governour was taken Prisoner; The Captains in the City were in so great confusion that they could neither break down the Bridge whereby the Castle was joined to the Town, neither did they secure any one Gate of the City for some few hours, till succours could have come from the Neighbouring Garrison. In the mean time Count *Hollack*, and soon after Prince *Maurice* himself came, at whose entrance the *Spaniſh* Garrison marched basely and shamefully out, and left the City to the *Hollanders* in 1590. *Bentivolio's History of Flanders, pag.* 264.

XXV. *Fernando Camero* Governour of *Dourlans* in *Flanders*, for the *Spaniard* 1596, being advertised that the Citizens of *Amiens*, a proud People, and little practiced in Arms, would not receive the Garrison that the King offered them for the preservation of the Town, was resolved to do it by Policy, having also intelligence with some within the Town, and thereupon attires 40 or 50 stout Souldiers like Countrey Peasants loaden with many burdens, and armed underneath

neath with Daggers and ſhort pieces ; and Marchin with about 700 Horſe and 5000 Foot, he lays ſeveral Souldiers in Ambuſh near the Town, and the next da ſends ſome of his diſguiſed Souldiers to one of th City Gates following a Cart, which being under th Portcullis, one of the pretended Peaſants cut the Horſe trace, which diſorder'd the Horſes and ſtopt the Gate Upon which the others preſently diſcover their Arm ſieze upon their *Corps de Guard*, and give a ſign t thoſe that lay in Ambuſh, who being both Horſe an Foot, immediately enter the Town, go directly t the Market-place, take the Fort and ſieze upon th Armory and Ammunition which King *Henry* the 4th of *France*, had lately ſent, and in the end forced the Townſmen to a compoſition for the Redemption o their Goods. *D' Avila's Hiſtory of* France, *lib.* 15.

XXVI. Remarkable have been the eſcapes of ſom men from Death, and the Grave, of which I ſha give ſome Inſtances. *Ariſtomenes* General of the *Me ſenians* had with too much courage adventured to ſe upon both the Kings of *Sparta*, and being in th fight wounded and fallen on the ground, was take up ſenſeleſs: and carried away with fifty of his Com panions: There was a deep natural Cave into whic the *Spartans* uſed to caſt headlong ſuch as were con demned for the greateſt Offences ; To this Puniſh ment were *Ariſtomenes* and his Companions adjudged All the reſt of theſe poor men dyed with their falls *Ariſtomenes*, howſoever it came to paſs, took no harm yet it was harm enough to be impriſoned in a dee dark Dungeon among dead Carcaſſes, where he wa likely to periſh with hunger and ſtench ; But a whil after, he perceived by ſome ſmall Glimmering o Light (which perhaps came in at the top) a Fox tha was gnawing upon a dead Body, hereupon he be thought himſelf that this Beaſt muſt needs know ſom way to enter the place and get out ; for which cau he made ſhift to lay hold upon it, and catching it b the Tail with one hand, ſaved himſelf from bitin

wit

with the other hand by thrusting his Coat into the mouth of it, so letting it creep whether it would, he followed it, holding it as his Guide till the way was too streight for him, and then dismissed it. The Fox being let loose ran through an hole at which came a little Light, and there did *Aristomenes* dig so long with his Nails, that at last he clawed out his Passage, and so got home in safety, and afterwards became very famous and renowned as both the *Corinthians* and *Spartans*, afterward found to their cost. *Heylins Cosmog. pag.* 580.

XXVII. In the year 1357, There was a great Plague at *Colen* in *Germany*, amongst many others who were infected with it, was a Noble Lady, her name was *Reichmut Adolch*, she lived in the New-Market, where her house is yet to be seen, she being supposed to dye of it, was accordingly buried; The Sextons knew that she was buried with a Ring upon her Finger, and therefore the night following they came privately to the Grave, and digged up the Coffin, and opened it; Upon which the buried Lady raised up her self; the Sextons ran away in a terrible Fright, and left their Lanthorn behind them, which she took up, and made haste to the House of her Husband, by whom she was known and received in; Afterwards being attended with all care and diligence she perfectly recovered, and lived to have three Sons by her Husband, all whom she devoted to the Ministry; The Truth of all is confirmed by a publick Monumental Inscription, erected in Memory of so strange a thing, and is yet to be seen in the entrance of the *Apostles* Church in that City. *Wanly's Hist. Man. pag.* 626.

XXVIII. I read in the Relations of *Muscovia* (saith the same *N. Causin*) published by the Embassador *Demetrius*, of the Memorable Fortune of a Countrey Boor, The man seeking for honey, leapt down into an hollow Tree, where he fell into such plenty of it, that it sucked him in up to the Breast;

He

He had lived two dayes upon Honey only, and find ing that his Voice was not heard in that ſolitar Wood, he deſpaired of freeing himſelf from his L quoriſh Captivity; but he was ſaved by a ſtrang chance: A huge Bear came to the ſame Tree to e of the Honey, whereof theſe Beaſts are very greed he deſcended into the Tree, as a Man would do wit his hinder parts forward; which being obſerved b the poor forlorn Creature, he deſperately catch hold of his Loins, the Bear in a lamentable fright la boured with all his power to get out, and thereb drew out the Peaſant from his ſweet Priſon, whic otherwiſe had proved his Tomb. *Cauſins Holy Co Tom.* 1. *and* 3.

XXIX. Dr. *Fuller*, in his Worthies gives 3 no table inſtances of this kind; Firſt, Sr. *Richard Edg comb* being zealous in the cauſe of *Henry* Earl of *Rich mond*, (afterward King *Henry* the ſeventh) was in th time of King *Richard* the Third, ſo hotly purſued and narrowly ſearched for, that he was forced to hid himſelf in the thick woods, at his Houſe at *Cuttail* i *Cornwal*; Here extremity taught him a ſudden Policy which was to put a ſtone in his Cap, and tumbled th ſame into the water, while theſe Purſuers were faſt a his heels, who looking down after the noiſe, and ſee ing his Cap ſwimming thereon, ſuppoſed that he ha deſperately drowned himſelf, and deluded by thi honeſt fraud, gave over their farther purſuit, leaving him at liberty to eſcape over into *France*.

XXX. A Second is of one *John Thornborough*, prefer red by Queen *Elizabeth* to be Dean of *York*, and Bi ſhop of *Lymerick* in *Ireland*, where he received a mo remarkable deliverance in manner following; Lodg ing in an Old Caſtle in *Ireland*, in a large room parti tioned but with Sheets or Curtains, with his Wife Children, and Servants, in effect a whole Family These all lying upon the ground on Matts, or ſuch like; in the dead time of the night, the Floor ove head being Earth and Plaiſter, (as in many places uſe

fed) and overcharged with weight, fell wholly down ogether, and crushing all to pieces that was above wo foot high, as Cup-board, Table, Forms, Stools, ested at last on certain Chests, as God would have it, nd hurt no living Creature; He was after made Bi-op of *Worcester*, by King *James*.

XLI. A Third Relation is concerning Sir *Richard dgcomb*, who fighting valiantly for the King at *Edg-ll* Battle, received twenty six wounds, and was left n the ground among the dead; Next day his Son *drian Scroop* obtained leave of the King to find, nd fetch off his Fathers Corps, and his hopes pre-nded no higher than a decent interment thereof; uch a search was thought in vain amongst many na-ed bodies with wounds, disguised from themselves, nd where pale death had confounded all Complexi-ns together; However he having some general no-ce of the place where his Father fell, did meet with is Body, that had some heat left therein, which ith rubbing, within a few Minutes increased to mo-on, that motion within some few hours into sense; at sense within a day into speech, that speech with-certain weeks into a perfect recovery, living more an Ten Years after, a Monument of Gods Mercy, nd his Sons Affection; The Effect of this story I re-eived from his own mouth in *Lincoln Colledge*. *Ful-r's Worthies*. Page 151. 175. 274.

XLII. In the Year 1568 upon the Eve of *All Saints*, y the swelling of the Sea there was so great a deluge covered certain Islands of *Zealand*, a great part of e Sea-Coast of *Holland*, and almost all *Friezland*, which Province alone Two Thousand persons were rowned, many men who had got up to the top of ills and Trees, were ready to starve for hunger, but ere in time saved by Boats; Among the rest, upon Hill by *Sneace*, they found an Infant, carried thi-her by the water, in its Cradle, with a Cat lying by the poor Babe was soundly sleeping without any ar, and then happily saved. *Strada*.

XLIII. *William* of *Naſſau*, Prince of *Orange*, as lay in his Camp near the Duke of *Alva*'s Army, ſo *Spaniards* in the night broke into his Camp, and ſo of them run as far as the Prince of *Orange*'s Te where he lay faſt aſleep. He had a Dog lying by h on his Bed, that never left barking nor ſcratching him on the face till he had awakened him, and by t means he eſcaped the danger. *Strada.*

XLIV. In the Earthquake of *Apulia* in *Italy*, wh happened in 1627, on the laſt day of *July*, one w teth, That in the City of St. *Severine* alone, T Thouſand Souls were taken out of the World, a that in the horror of ſuch infinite ruines, and Sep chre of ſo many Mortals, a great Bell thrown out the Steeple by the Earthquake, fell ſo fitly ove child that it incloſed him, and doing him no ha made a Bulwark for him againſt any other dange And who ballanced the motion of this Metal, but t ſame fingers that diſtended the Heavens, even the mighty Providence of God. *Cauſins Holy Court*, *Tom.*

XLV. Mr. *Lermouth*, alias *Williamſon*, Chaplain the Lady *Anne of Cleve*, a *Scotchman*, being caſt i Priſon for the Proteſtant Religion, as he was on time meditating, he heard a voice, (probably of Angel) ſaying to him, *Ariſe, and go thy wayes*, whe unto when he gave no great heed at the firſt, he hea the voice a ſecond time; upon this he fell to Prayers, and about half an hour after, he heard voice the third time, ſpeaking the ſame word whereupon riſing up, immediately part of the Pri Wall fell down, and as the Officers came in at outward Gate of the Priſon, he went out at breach, leaped over the Priſon Ditch, and in his meeting a Beggar he changed his Coat with him, coming to the Sea ſhore, he found a Veſſel ready ſet Sail, into which he entred, and eſcaped. *Cl Examples*, Vol. 1. Pag. 18.

XLVI. *Richard White*, and *John Hunt*, being prehended by the Mayor of *Marlborough*, in Qu

Ma

Maries Reign, they were sent to *Salisbury*, and kept a long time in *Lollards Tower*, and at last were brought before Bishop *Capon*, and other Commissioners, and there examined of their Faith, of which they made stout and zealous Confession, from which they could not be removed, neither by frowns nor flatteries, so that at length they were Condemned at the Sessions to dye, and with other Malefactors were delivered over to Sir *Anthony Hungerford* the High Sheriff to be Executed; But the Evening after Mr. *Clifford* Son in Law to Sir *Anthony* came to him, exhorting and intreating him earnestly in no case to have a hand in the death of those two innocent persons; Sir *Anthony* hearing him, went presently to one Justice *Brown* to ask advice, who told him, *that if he had not Writ from above for their Execution, he could not answer the doing it, but if he had he must then do his Office*; The Sheriff hearing this took his Horse the next day, and went out of Town, leaving these men in Prison; Dr. *Jefferies* the Bishops Chancellor hearing of it, rides after him, and overtaking him, told him, *He had delivered two Condemned men into his hands, and wondred that he went away before he had Executed them, according to his Office*; The Sheriff told him, *He was no Babe to be taught what belonged to his Office*; *If you have* (said he) *Writ to discharge me for the burning of them, I know what I have to do*; *Why*, (said the Chancellor) *did not I give you a Writ under my hand for it*; *Well*, (said the Sheriff) *that is not sufficient to discharge me, if I have not a Writ from the Superior Powers, I will not burn them for any of you all*; Dr. *Jefferies* hearing this, returned home, and presently fell sick upon it; Not long after came down a Writ from above to the under Sheriff for their Execution; but he being a good Protestant, cast the Writ into the Fire, saying, *I will not be guilty of these mens blood*; Within four dayes after *Jefferies* dyed; About which time *Richard White*, and *John Hunt* being in a low and dark Dungeon were going to Prayer, but on a sudden knowing no reason

for it, they burſt forth into a great weeping, ſo th
they could not ſpeak a word, and the next Morni
they underſtood juſt at the ſame time the Chanc
lor dyed ; Preſently after the Biſhop dyed alſo,
that theſe two good men continued in Priſon till Que
Maries death, and by that means it pleaſed God to
liver them. *Clarks Martyr.* Pag. 510.

XLVII. In the time of Queen *Maries* ſickneſs, *Cox* a Promoter taking the Conſtable, and ſome oth
with him, went to the Houſe of Mr. *William Livi*
a Miniſter in *Shoo-lane*, and there ſearching amon
his books, found a book of Aſtronomy, made by
hannes de Sacro Boſco, wherein were many Figur
Cox taking this book, and ſeizing Mr. *Living* and
Wife, carryed them away to the houſe of one *Da*
ſhire, Chancellour to the Biſhop of *London*, and by
way opening the Book, he ſaid : *I have found him*
laſt, It's no marvel though the Queen be ſick, when t
are ſuch Conjurers in corners, but now I hope he ſhall
jure no more ; Then *Darbyſhire* Examined him, and t
him, *that he was a Schiſmatick, and a Traytor* ;
whom Mr. *Living* anſwered, *I ſhould be ſorry if*
were true, but I know I am no Traytor, for I have alwa
Preached Obedience according to the Tenor of Gods Wo
and when Tumults have been raiſed, I have ſuppreſſed it
by Gods Word ; *But* (ſaid the Chancellor) *you deny*
Church of Rome ; And therefore he bid *Cluny* the b
barous Jaylor take him away, and put him into
Cole-houſe ; Then did *Cluny* violently hale and dr
him, and carrying him to his houſe, there robb
him of all his Money, his Pſalter, and New Te
ment, &c. After which he carryed him to the C
houſe, and there put both his Arms and Legs into
Stocks, ſaying, *That except he gave him Forty Shilli*
he would put a Collar of Iron about his Neck alſo ; I
never able to pay ſo much, ſaid Mr. *Living*, and ſo
was left in the Stocks ; At Evening a Kinſwoman
his brought him his Supper, who ſeeing how miſe
bly he was uſed, told *Cluny*, *That ſhe would give*

groats to let him loose ; *Cluny* took her Money, and let him eat his Supper, but presently after set him the Stocks again, within a few dayes he was removed, and put into *Lollards Tower*, and there laid in ons, where he remained a Prisoner, but the sudden eath of Queen *Mary*, and the coming in of Queen *lizabeth*, of happy Memory, prevented the cruel eath designed to be inflicted on him. *Clarks Martyrogy.* Pag. 511.

XLVIII. *Leo*, Son to the Emperour *Basilius Macedo*, as accused by a Monk, as having designed upon the e of his Father, and was thereupon cast into Prin, in order to the taking away his life, from which was freed by this strange means ; The Emperour a time feasted divers of the greatest Lords in his ourt, who being all sate, a Parrot that was hung up a Cage in the Hall, cryed out in a mournful Tone, *las, alas, poor Prince* Leo, which words, it is like, he d frequently heard from Courtiers passing to and , who bewailed the Princes mis-fortunes in those rms ; And when the Parrot had often repeated ese words ; The Lords at the Table were seized th such a sudden sadness that all of them neglected eir Meat ; The Emperour observed it, and called them to eat, inquiring the reason why they did t ? When one of them with tears in his eyes reply- ; *How should we eat Sir, being thus reproached by this rd, of our want of* Duty *to your Family ? The brute eature is mindful of his* Lord, *and we that have reason, ve neglected to supplicate your Majesty in behalf of the ince, whom we all believe to be innocent, and to suffer der Calumny, and false Accusation* ; The Emperour ed with these words, commanded to fetch *Leo* t of Prison, admitted him to his Presence, and reored him first to his favour, and then to his former gnity of *Cæsar*. *Wanly Hist. Man.* Pag. 628.

XLIX. In the year 1552, *Francis Pelusius* of Six-three Years old, digging a Well, forty foot deep the Hill of St. *Sebastian*, the Earth above him fell

in upon him to Thirty five Foot depth; He was some what ſenſible before of what was coming, and oppo ſed a plank, which by chance he had with him, again the Ruines, himſelf lying under it; By this means h was protected from the huge weight of Earth; an retained ſome room and breath to himſelf, by whic he lived ſeven dayes and nights without food or ſlee ſupporting his Stomach only with his own Urin without any pain or ſorrow, being full of hope whic he placed in God only; Ever and anon he called f help, as being yet ſafe, but was heard by none, thoug he could hear the motion, noiſe and words of tho that were above him, and could count the hours the Clock went. After the ſeventh day, he being this while given for dead, they brought a Bier for h Corps, and when a good part of the Well was digge up, on a ſudden they heard the voice of one cryi from the bottom; At firſt they were afraid, as if had been the voice of a Subterranean Spirit, t voice continuing they had ſome hope of his life, an haſtened to dig to him, till at laſt, after they h given him a glaſs of Wine, they drew him up, livi and well, his ſtrength ſo entire, that to lift him o he would not ſuffer himſelf to be bound, nor woul uſe any help of another; Yea, he was of ſo foun Underſtanding, that jeſting, he drew out his Purſ and gave them Money, ſaying, *He had been with ſu good Hoſts, that for ſeven dayes it had not coſt him a fa thing.* Soon after he returned to his work again, an was then alive when I writ this, ſaith *Bartholomew A mulus.* Thus we ſee many have been providentiall ſaved from death by very ſtrange wayes and means And we likewiſe read that others have been as hap ly cured of very dangerous Diſeaſes by very ſtran Accidents, of which the following Relations give account.

L. A certain Cardinal was ſick of an Impoſtum and at laſt the collected matter was got in ſuch ma ner into his Throat, that it cauſed great difficulty brea

breathing, and threatned to strangle him immediately; The Physicians had left him as a person whose case was utterly desperate, and his Servants eager after the spoil, enter his Chamber, and seize upon all the Ornaments of it; They took down the Hangings, Pictures, Statues, carry out the Carpets, Cushions, and the very Clothes of their Master, yea his Cardinals Gown, while he yet breathed and looked upon them; The Cardinal kept an Ape, and he observing how his Fellow servants had been busied, comes also himself into the Chamber, looks round about him to see what was left for him, he finds nothing, but only the Cardinals Cap which lay neglected upon the ground, this the Ape merrily takes up, and puts upon his own head. This Spectacle moved the almost dying Cardinal to an extream laughter, the laughter broke the Impostume, and after he had well vomited, he was restored to his health, and to the recovery of his Imbezelled Goods. *Wanly's Hist. Man. pag.* 631.

LI. In the year 1602. saith the famous *Crollius*, I saw at *Prague* a *Bohemian* Countrey Fellow named *Matthew*, aged about 36 years; this man for 2 years together, with a strange and unheard of Dexterity in his Throat, used often in company of such as sate drinking to take a knife of the usual bigness, with a haft of Horn, and this after the manner of a Jugler, he would put down his Throat, and drink a good draught of Ale after it, which was given him for his pains; But he could recover it at his pleasure, and with a singular Art take it by the point and draw it out; But by I know not what misfortune the day after *Easter* the same year, he swallowed the same knife so far that it went down into his very Stomach, and by no Artifice of his could be drawn back any more; He was half dead through the apprehension of death that would undoubtedly follow, but after he had retained the knife in manner aforesaid for the space of seven weeks and two days entire, by the use and means of

Attractive Plaisters made up with Loadstone and o ther things, the knife point by a natural impulse be gan to make its way out near the Orifice of the Sto mach, which the Patient perceiving, though by man perswaded to the contrary, because of the immine hazard of his Life, was very earnest that incision migh be made, and so the knife drawn out, which he length obtained to be done by many intreaties, an upon *Thursday* after *Whitsuntide*, about seven a Clock i the Morning all was happily performed by *Florian Mathis* of *Brandenburg*, the chief Chirurgeon both the City and Kingdom. The Knife is laid up among the Emperors Rarities, and shewed as an incredibl miracle by the Courtiers and others in the City; th length of this Knife is nine Inches, and the colou of it was so changed as if it had all that time lain i the Fire: The Countrey Fellow in some few week by the care of his expert Chirurgion, without an further Sickness or Trouble, and contrary to th Judgment of Physitians recovered his former Healt so perfectly that soon after he married, and live many years. *Crollius Chymistry, pag.* 125.

LII. This mans Recovery was very admirable, b that which follows seems yet more strange, bein much more likely to kill than cure, as having bee the occasion of many a mans Death; but howeve since a credible Author reports it, I shall do th same. *Palæologus* the Second, Emperor of *Constanti nople* was dangerously sick, and when Nature, nor th Art of his Physitians could any way help him, an that he had kept his Bed for a whole year, to th great prejudice of his State. His Empress was in formed by an old Woman, that it was impossible he Husband should recover, unless he was continuall vexed and provoked by her harsh dealing and i usage, for by that means the humours that were th occasion of his sickness, would be dissipated and di charged: This advice was approved, and by this wa of contrary Cure as one would think, the Empre proceeded

roceeded ; For ſhe began continually to vex and orment him to an exceeding height, ſcarce obſerving im in any one thing that he commanded ; with theſe equent and inceſſant vexations, the malignant Hunours were diſperſed by the Augmentation of heat, nd the Emperour did ſo perfectly recover, that hroughout thoſe twenty years in which he afterward ved, even to the ſixtieth year of his Age, he reained ſound and well. *Camerarius's Spare Hours*, ent. 3.

LIII. A certain man (ſaith *Solenander*) lay ſick upn his Bed, and in all appearance entring upon the aſt moments of his life, at which time came an Eneny of his, and inquires of his Servant where his aſter was, *He is*, ſaid he, *in his bed, and in ſuch a ondition, that he is not likely to live out this day*. But e, as the manner of the *Italians* is, reſolving he ould dye by his hands, enters his Chamber, and giving the ſick Perſon a deſperate Stab, departs, but by he Flux of Bloud that iſſued from that wound, and he diligent attendance of his cure, the man recoered, receiving as it were a new life from him who ame for no other purpoſe, than to aſſure himſelf of is death ; *Schenk. obſervat. lib.* 5.

LIV. Sir *John Cheek* was once one of the Tutors to ing *Edward* the 6th, and afterwards Secretary of tate, much did the Kingdom value him, but more he King, for being once deſperately ſick, the King arefully enquiring of him every day, at laſt his Phyſtian told him, there was no hope of his Life, being iven over by him for a dead man ; *No*, ſaid the ing, *He will not dye this time, for this morning I begged is life from God in my prayers, and obtained it* ; which ccordingly came to paſs, and he ſoon after, contrary o all expectation wonderfully recovered. This, ſaith Dr. *Fuller*, was atteſted by the old Earl of *Huntingon* (bred up in his Childhood with King *Edward*) o Sir *Thomas Cheek* who was alive in 1654, and eighty ears of Age. *Lloyds State Worthies, pag.* 194.

LV. *Duffe* the Threeſcore and eighteenth King o *Scotland*, laboured with a new and unheard of Diſeaſe, no cauſe was apparent, all Remedies inſignificant, hi body languiſhing in a continual ſweat, and his ſtrengt apparently decaying, inſomuch that he was ſuſpecte to be bewitched, which was increaſed by a rumor tha certain Witches of *Forreſt* in *Murray* practiced his de ſtruction, ariſing from a word which a Girl let fall *That the King ſhould dye ſhortly*; who being examine by *Donald* Captain of the Caſtle, and Tortures ſhew ed her, confeſſed the Truth, and how her Mothe was one of the Aſſembly; And when certain Souldier were ſent in ſearch, they ſurprized them roaſting th waxen Image of the King before a ſoft Fire, to th end that as the wax melted by Degrees, ſo ſhould th King diſſolve by little and little, and his Life ſhoul waſte away with the conſumption of the other. Bu the Image being broken, and the Witches hanged fo this Treaſon, the King recovered his wonted Healt in a Moment. *Sandy's Ovids Met. lib.* 8.

LVI. And as by theſe Examples we may obſerv how ſtrangely ſome Perſons have been ſaved fro Death, ſo we find others have unwarily and unwi tingly procured and haſtened their own death an downfall; For we read in *Joſephus* that *Anthony* bein at *Laodicea* ſent for King *Herod* to anſwer what wa objected againſt him touching the death of young *A riſtobulus*; *Herod* was an impotent Lover of his Wif *Mariamne*, and ſuſpecting that her Beauty was on cauſe of his danger, before he went he committe the care of his Kingdom to *Joſeph* his Uncle, witha leaving him order to kill *Mariamne* his Wife in caſe h ſhould hear that any thing evil had befallen him; *Hero* took his Journey, and *Joſeph* in Converſation with th Queen acquainted her with the Order he had left wit him. *Herod* having appeaſed *Anthony*, returned wit Honour, and ſpeaking to the Queen of the Truth an Greatneſs of his Love, in the midſt of Embrace *Mariamne* ſaid to him, *It was not the part of a Lov*

to give Commandment that if any thing ſhould befall thee otherwiſe than well with Anthony, *I ſhould preſently be put to death.* No ſooner were theſe words out of her mouth, but the King entered into a ſtrange Paſſion, and giving over his Embraces, he cryed out with a loud Voice, and tore his hair, ſaying, *That he had a moſt evident proof that* Joſeph *had committed adultery with her, becauſe he would not have diſcovered theſe things which had been ſpoken to him in ſecret, except they had greatly truſted each other.* And in this emotion or rage of Jealouſie he hardly contained from killing his Wife; yet he gave Order that *Joſeph* ſhould be ſlain, without admitting him Audience or Juſtification of his Innocence. Thus *Joſeph* by his Imprudent revealing a dangerous Secret, unwarily procured his own death. *Joſephus Antiquit. lib.* 15.

LVII. The ſame Author relates, that *Herod* being overcome with pain, and troubled with a vehement Cough, and almoſt pined with Faſting, was reſolved to haſten his own death; and taking an Apple in his hand, called for a Knife, and then looking about him, leaſt any ſtander by ſhould hinder him he lifted up his Arm to Stab himſelf; But *Achiabus* his Couſen ran haſtily unto him, and ſtayed his hand, and preſently there was great Lamentation made throughout all the Kings Palace, as if the King had been dead; His Son *Antipater* then in Priſon, having ſpeedy news thereof was glad, and promiſed the Keepers Money to releaſe him; But the chiefeſt of them did not only deny to do it, but alſo went and immediately acquainted the King with it; *Herod* hearing this, commanded his Guard to go and kill *Antipater*, and Bury him in the Caſtle called *Hircanium.* Thus was that wicked man caſt away by his own Temerity and Imprudence, who, had he had more Patience and Diſcretion, might probably have ſecured both his Life and the Kingdom to himſelf, for *Herod* outlived his death but five days. *Joſephus Antiquities, Lib.* 1.

LVIII. King *Francis* of *France* had reſolved upon the

the Murder of the Chief Lords of the Proteſtant Religion, this ſecret of Council had been imparted by the Duke of *Anjou* to *Ligneroles* his Familiar Friend; He being one time in the Kings Chamber obſerved ſome Tokens of the Kings diſpleaſure, at the demands of ſome *Proteſtant* Lords, whom he had newly diſmiſſed with a ſhew of Favour; *Ligneroles* either moved with the Lightneſs incident to youth, which often overſhoots diſcretion, or moved with Ambition, not to be ignorant of the neareſt Secrets, told the King in his Ear; *That His Majeſty ought to quiet his mind with Patience, and laugh at their Inſolence, for within a few days by that meeting which was almoſt ripe, they would be all in his Net, and might be puniſhed at his pleaſure.* With which words the Kings Mind being ſtruck in the moſt tender ſenſible part of it, he made ſhew not to underſtand his meaning, and retired to his private Lodgings, where full of Anger, Grief, and Trouble, he ſent to call the Duke of *Anjou*, charging him with the revealing rhis weighty ſecret; The Duke confeſſed he had imparted the buſineſs to *Ligneroles*, but aſſured him he need not fear he would ever open his Lips to diſcover it; *No more he ſhall*, anſwered the King, *for I will take Order that he ſhall be diſpatched before he have time to publiſh it.* He then ſent for *George de Villequier* Viſcount of *Guearchy*, whom he knew bore a grudge againſt *Ligneroles*, and commanded him to endeavour by all means to kill him that day, which was accordingly executed by him and Count *Charles* of *Mansfield*, as he hunted in the field. *D' Avila's Wars of France, Lib.* 5.

LIX. *Fredegundis* was a Woman of admirable Beauty, and for that Reaſon entertained by *Chilperick* King of *France*, over whoſe heart ſhe had gained ſuch an Empire, that ſhe procured the Baniſhment of his Queen and lawful Wife *Andovera*, and the death of his own Mother *Galſinda*; yet neither was ſhe faithful to him, but proſtituted her Body to *Landric de la Tour*, Duke of *France*, and Mayor of the Palace. Upon a day the King

King being to go a Hunting, came up first into her Chamber, and found her dressing her Head with her Back towards him; He therefore went softly and struck her gently on the back-part with the hinder end of his Hunting Spear, she not looking back; *What dost thou do my* Landric, said she, *It is the part of a good Knight, to charge a Lady before rather than behind*; By this means the King found her Falshood, and went to his purposed Hunting, but she perceiving her self discovered, sent for *Landric*, told him what had happened, and therefore enjoyned him to kill the King for his and her safety, which he undertook and effected that night, as the King returned late from Hunting. *Hist. France, pag.* 23.

LX. *Muleasses* the King of *Tunis* was skilled in Astrology, and had found that by a fatal influx of the Stars, he was to lose his Kingdom, and also to perish by a cruel death; when therefore he heard that *Barbarossa*, the *Turkish* Admiral was preparing a Navy at *Constantinople*, concluding it was against himself, to withdraw from the danger he departed *Africa*, and Transported himself into *Italy*, to crave Aid of *Charles* the Emperour against the *Turks*, whom he thought had a design upon him; In the mean time he had committed the Government of his Kingdom to *Amida* his Son, who like an ungrateful Traytor assumed to himself the Name and Power of a King, and having taken his Father upon his return, he put out his Eyes. Thus *Muleasses* drew upon himself that Fate he expected, by those very means by which he hoped to have avoided it. *Wanly's History of Man. pag.* 458.

LXI. There was an Astrologer, saith *Wierus*, who had often and truly predicted the event of divers weighty Affairs, who having intentively fixed his Eyes upon the Face of *James Galleacius* an *Italian* Duke, and contemplating the same; *Dispose Sir*, said he, *of your Affairs with what speed you may, for it is impossible you should long live in this world*; *why so?* said *Galleacius?*

Galleacius? Because, replyed the other, *the Stars whose sight and Position on your Birth-day, I have well observed, do threaten you, and that not obscurely with death before such time as you shall attain to maturity: Well*, said *Galleacius, you who believe in the Positions of the Birth-day Stars as if they were so many Gods; How long are you to live through the bounty of the Fates*; The Astrologer answered, *I have a sufficient Tract of time allotted for my life. But*, said *Galleacius, that for the future out of a fooliſh belief of the Bounty and Clemency of the Fates, thou mayſt not preſume farther upon the continuance of life than perhaps it is fit, thou ſhalt dye preſently contrary to thy own opinion, nor ſhall the combined force of all the Stars in Heaven be able to ſave thee from deſtruction, who preſumeſt in this manner to dally with the Deſtiny of Illuſtrious Perſons*; and thereupon commanded him to be carried to Priſon and Strangled, whereby the poor Aſtrologer appeared to be fatally miſtaken in his pretended Infallible Predictions. *Wieri Opera, Lib. de Ira. pag.* 148.

LXII. The Emperour *Probus* a great and excellent Prince having well nigh brought the Empire into a quiet and peaceable, from a troubleſome and Turbulent poſture, was heard to ſay, *That he would ſpeedily take ſuch a Courſe that there ſhould be no more need of Men of War*; This ſpeech was ſo diſtaſted by the Souldiers that they conſpired againſt him, and procured his death. To the ſame purpoſe is the Relation of ſome Perſons of *Syracuſe* in *Sicily*, who diſcourſing in a Barbers ſhop concerning the Tyrant *Dionyſius*, they ſaid his Tyranny was Adamantine, and that he could not be deſtroyed; *What*, ſaid the Barber, *do we ſpeak thus of* Dionyſius, *under whoſe Throat I ever and anon hold a Razor?* As ſoon as *Dionyſius* was informed of this, he cauſed his Barber to be Crucified, and ſo he paid for his fooliſh words with the price of his Life. *Plutarch, de Loquacitate, pag.* 200.

LXIII. The ſame Author relates a Paſſage of another Barber though not of ſuch dangerous Conſequence; A Barber who kept ſhop at the end of the Suburbs

Suburbs called *Pyreum* in *Athens*, had no ſooner heard of the great diſcomfiture of the *Athenians* in *Sicily*, from a certain ſlave fled from thence out of the field, but leaving his Shop at ſix and ſevens, he ran directly into the City to carry the Tydings freſh and new,

For fear ſome other might the honour win,
And be too late, or ſecond ſhould come in.

Now upon reporting of theſe unwelcome tydings, there was a great ſtir within the City; the people Aſſembled to the Market place, ſearch was made for the Author of this rumor, hereupon the Barber was haled before the body of the People, and being examined hereof, he knew not ſo much as the name of the Party from whom he had heard the News; Upon which the whole Aſſembly were ſo moved to anger, that they cryed out, *Away with the Villain, ſet the Raſcal upon the Rack, have him to the Wheel, who hath deviſed this Story of his own fingers ends*; The Wheel of Torture was brought, and the Barber was tormented upon it; In the mean while there came certain News of that defeat, and thereupon the Aſſembly broke up, leaving the Barber racked out at length upon the Wheel, till it was late in the Evening, at which time he was let looſe, yet was no ſooner at liberty, but he muſt inquire News of the Executioner, what he had heard abroad of the General *Nicias*, and in what manner he was ſlain. *Plutarch*'s *Morals*. Pag. 200.

LXIV. *Candaules* King of *Lydia* doted ſo much upon the Beauty of his own Wife, that he could not be content to enjoy her, but would needs inforce one *Gyges* to behold her Naked Body, and placed the unwilling man ſecretly in her Chamber, where he might ſee her preparing to Bedward; This was not ſo cloſely carryed but that the Queen perceived *Gyges* at his going forth, and underſtanding the matter, took it in ſuch high diſdain, that ſhe forced him the next day

to

to requite the Kings folly with Treaſon : So that *Gyges* being brought again into the ſame Chamber by the Queen, ſlew King *Candaules*, and was rewarded not only with his Wife, but the Kingdom of *Lydia*, wherein he Reigned Thirty Eight Years. *Juſtin Hiſt.* Lib. 1.

LXV. *Fulvius*, one of the Favourites and Minions of *Auguſtus Cæſar* Emperour of *Rome*, having heard him toward his latter dayes, lamenting and bewailing the deſolate eſtate of his Houſe, becauſe he had no Children of his Body begotten, and that of his three Nephews or Siſters Children, two were dead, and *Poſthumius* who only remained alive, upon an Accuſation againſt him was ſent away, and lived in baniſhment, whereupon he was inforced to bring in his Wives Son, and declare him his Succeſſor in the Empire. Notwithſtanding upon a tender compaſſion he was ſometime in deliberation with himſelf, and minded to call *Poſthumius* from Baniſhment ; *Fulvius* I ſay being privy to theſe means, and deſigns of his, went home and told his Wife all that he had heard ; She could not hold, but went preſently to the Empreſs *Livia*, Wife to *Auguſtus*, and reported what her Huſband *Fulvius* had told her ; Whereupon *Livia* in great Indignation did ſharply expoſtulate with *Cæſar* in theſe Terms ; *Seeing* ſaid ſhe, *you had ſo long projected ſuch a thing as to call home your Nephew, why did you not ſend for him at firſt, but have expoſed me to the hatred and enmity of* Poſthumius, *who ſhall be Emperour after your Deceaſe* ; The next morning betimes, when *Fulvius* came as his manner was to ſalute *Cæſar*, and bid him *good morrow*, after he had ſaid, *God ſave you Cæſar*, *Auguſtus* reſaluted him with this, *God make you wiſe* Fulvius ; *Fulvius* ſoon found him, and conceived preſently what he meant thereby ; He retired then to his houſe with all ſpeed, and having called his wife, *Cæſar* ſaid he, *is come to the knowledge that I have not concealed this ſecret, and therefore I am reſolved to make away my ſelf with my own hands* ; *And well worthy*, (quoth ſhe)

ſhe) *for juſtly have you deſerved death, who having lived ſo long with me, knew not all this while the incontinency of my Tongue, nor would beware of it, yet ſuffer me firſt to dye upon your Sword*; And ſhe accordingly killed her ſelf, her Husband likewiſe following her in the ſame bloody fate; and thus we may ſee what miſchief has befallen perſons by their loquacity, and too much inconſiderateneſs in their words. *Plutarch's Morals.* Pag. 199.

LXVI. Strange was the deſtiny, or rather the Divine Vengeance which fell on the Duke of *Guiſe*, a cruel Perſecutor of the poor *French* Proteſtants, and a bloody inſtrument in the Maſſacre of *Paris*; For Advertiſements came from all parts, both within and without the Realm, from *Spain*, *Rome*, *Lorrain* and *Savoy*, to give notice to this *Henry of Lorrain* Duke of *Guiſe*, in the Reign of King *Henry* the third of *France*, that a bloody *Cataſtrophe* would diſſolve that Aſſembly he had then occaſioned of the Eſtates; The Almanacks had well obſerved it; It was generally reported in the Eſtates that the Execution ſhould be on St. *Thomas* his day, the very Evening before the Dukes death, the Duke himſelf ſitting down to dinner, found a ſcrole under his Napkin, Advertiſing him of a ſecret deſign of the King, and his Party againſt him, but he writ underneath with his own hand, *they dare not*, and threw it under the Table; ſeeing therefore that no warning would abate his confidence, nor awake his ſecurity; This Murder was performed on this manner; Upon *December* 23. 1588. The King Aſſembles his Council, having before prepared ſeven of his Gentlemen that were near his Perſon, to execute his Will; The Duke of *Guiſe* came, and attending the beginning of the Council, ſends for an Handkerchief; *Pericart* his Secretary having freſh notice of the Plot, and not daring to commit the News to any Mans report, tyes a note to one of the Corners thereof, wherein was written; *Come forth and ſave your ſelf, or elſe you are but a dead man*; But

Lar-

Larchant the Captain of the Kings Guards, ſtaid the Page that carryed it, and cauſed another Handkerchief to be given him by St. *Prix* the Chief Groom of the Kings Chamber; The Spirit of man doth often Propheſie the miſchief that doth purſue him: The Duke in the Council complains of ſtrange alterations, and extraordinary diſtemperatures, and amidſt his diſtruſt a great fainting of his heart, St. *Prix* preſents unto him ſome Prunes of *Brignolles*, he eats, and thereupon the King calls him into his Cabinet by *Revol* one of his Secretaries of State, as if to confer with him about ſome ſecret of importance; The Duke leaves the Council to paſs into the Cabinet, and as he lift up the Tapeſtry with one hand to enter, no leſs than forty five perſons waited with Ponyards, Rapiers, and Partiſans to diſpatch him, and ſo he was there ſlain. *Hiſt. France.* Pag. 821.

LXVII. As by the foregoing Inſtances, many miſchiefs have happened by the intemperance of the tongue, ſo by taciturnity and ſecreſie great Enterprizes have been conducted with ſafety, which might otherwiſe have proved fruſtrate or hazardous; The ſecret Councels of the Senate of *Rome*, ſaith *Valerius Maximus*, were divulged by no Senators for many Ages together: Only *Caius Fabius Maximus*, (and he alſo through imprudence) meeting with *Craſſus* as he went into the Countrey, told him of the Third *Punick* War ſecretly decreed in the Senate, for he knew he was made Queſtor three years before, but knew not that he was yet choſen into the order of the Senators by the Cenſors, which was the only way of admittance. But though this was an honeſt errour of *Fabius*, yet he was ſeverely reprehended by the Conſuls for it, ſince they would not that Privacy, which is the beſt and ſafeſt bond in the Adminiſtration of Affairs, ſhould be broke; Therefore when *Eumines* King of *Aſia*, a Friend to *Rome*, had declared to the Senate, that *Perſeus* King of *Macedon* was preparing to War upon the people of *Rome*, it could never be known

known what he had ſaid in the Senate houſe, or what anſwer the Senators had made to him, till ſuch time as it was known that King *Perſeus* was a Priſoner: So that you would have thought that which was ſpoken in the ears of all, was heard by none. *Valerius Maximus.* Lib. 2.

LXVIII. It was formerly a cuſtom, that the Senators of *Rome* carryed their Sons with them to the Senate houſe, and thither did *Papirius Prætextatus* follow his Father: Some great Affair was conſulted of, and deferred to the next day, charge being given that none ſhould diſcloſe the Subject of their debate, before it was decreed. The Mother of the young *Papirius* at his return, inquired of him, what the Fathers had done that day in the Senate, who told her that it was a ſecret, and that he might not diſcover it; The woman was the more deſirous to know for this anſwer he had made her, and therefore proceeds in her inquiry with more earneſtneſs and violence; The boy finding himſelf urged, invented this witty Lye; *It was*, ſaid he, *debated in the Senate which would be moſt advantagious to the Common wealth, that one man ſhould have two wives, or one woman ſhould have two husbands*; The woman in a terrible fright leaves the houſe, and acquaints divers other Ladies with what ſhe had heard; The next day came a Troop of Women to the door of the Senate houſe, crying and beſeeching, *That rather one woman might Marry two men, than that one man ſhould marry two women*; The Senators entering the Court, inquire what meant this intemperance of the women, and what their requeſt intended; Hereupon young *Papirius* ſtept into the midſt of the Court, and told them what his Mother had deſired to know, and what anſwer he had given; They commended his wit and ſecreſie, and then made an order, that no Senators Sons ſhould enter their Court ſave only that one *Papirius*. *Wanly Hiſt. Man.* Pag. 232.

LXIX. The Ambaſſadors of the King of *Perſia* were at *Athens* invited to a Feaſt, whereat alſo were preſent

preſent divers Philoſophers, who to improve the Converſation, diſcourſed of many things both for and againſt, amongſt which was *Zeno*, who being obſerved to ſit ſilent all the while, the Ambaſſadours pleaſantly demanded what they ſhould ſay of him to the King their Maſter; *Nothing* ſaid he, *farther than this, that you ſaw at* Athens *an Old Man, who knew how to hold his Tongue*; *Metellus* the *Roman* General was once asked by a young Centurion what deſign he had now in hand, who told him, *That if he thought his own ſhirt was privy to any part of his Counſel, he would immediately pluck it off, and burn it. Plutarchs Morals.* 506.

LXX. *Leæna* was an *Athenian* Strumpet, who could play well upon an Harp, and ſing ſweetly to it, ſhe was familiarly acquainted with *Harmodius*, and *Ariſtogiton*, and privy to their Plot and Project, touching the murder of *Piſiſtratus* the Tyrant, yet would ſhe never reveal this purpoſe or intention of theirs to the Tyrant, or his Favourites, though ſhe was put to moſt cruel and painful torments about it; The *Athenians* therefore deſirous to honour this Woman for her reſolute and conſtant ſecreſie, and yet loath to be thought to make ſo much of ſuch an Harlot as ſhe was, deviſed to repreſent the memorial of her, and her Act, by a Beaſt of her name, and that was a Lyoneſs; the ſtatue of which they gave order to *Iphicrates* to make, and that he ſhould leave out the tongue in the head of this Lyoneſs, for ſome ſay, *That fearing leaſt her torment ſhould cauſe her to betray her friends, ſhe bit it off, and ſpit it in the face of the Tyrant and Tormenters. Pliny. Lib.* 3.

LXXI. When the King of *Ala* goes to War, ſaith Mr. *Purchas*, he Aſſembles his chief men into a Grove near the Pallace, where they dig a ditch in a round circle, and there every man declareth his opinion, after this conſultation the ditch is cloſed, and under pain of Treaſon and Death, all which hath been ſpoken muſt be concealed, as if it were ſo buried as they had before

fore represented in their Emblem. *Purchas's Pilgrimage, Tom.* 1.

LXXII. Prodigious and Wonderful was the Revolution at *Naples* in *Italy* 1647. Translated from the *Italian* by *James Howel* Esq; and thus contracted by Mr. *Samuel Clark*. The Duke of *Arcos* Vice-Roy of *Naples* under the King of *Spain*, having imposed many Gabels or Taxes upon several Commodities both vendible and edible, at last laid a Tax upon Fruit also, which more provoked and offended the Multitude than all the former, whereupon by their publick Cries and Lamentations they daily sollicited the Vice-Roy as he passed through the Market-place to ease them of that Burden, using likewise the mediation of others, which not prevailing, they were ready to raise a Mutiny, which so affrighted the Vice-Roy, that he promised quite to take off the Gabel, but delaying to do it, some of the enraged People one night put fire to some Powder in the Market-place where it was exacted, and blew it up: There were also dayly bitter invectives and protests against the publick Officers fixed in divers parts of the City; At which the Vice-Roy being Alarum'd, often Assembled the six Precincts of the City to consult about the business, some being for, and others against easing the People, saying, *They were but a Company of Tatterdemalions who made all this noise*; Besides divers Great Men and Merchants of the City had advanced upon this Gabel above six hundred Thousand Crowns, and were to pay eighty five Thousand Crowns of Annual Rent; This was noised abroad, and likewise that if this were taken off another Tax would be set upon Corn and Wine, whereupon the enraged People protested they would never endure it; While these discontents were hot, *July* 7. 1647. This occasion suddenly presented it self.

A young man of about twenty years old, brisk, pleasant, and of a middle Stature in Linnen Breeches, a blew Wastcoat, and barefoot, with a Seamans Cap on

on his head, happened to be in the Market-place: His Employment was to Angle for little Fiſhes, and alſo to buy Fiſh and carry them about to ſell, he was vulgarly called *Maſſanello*, and being naturally Crafty, he obſerved the general Murmurings of the People, and ſo went up and down to the Fruiterers Shops, and adviſed them, that meeting together the next day in the Market-place, they ſhould tell the Countrey Fruiterers that they ſhould buy no more Gabelled or Taxed fruit: Accordingly next day they refuſed to buy, but one of the City Officers perſwaded them to buy it for the preſent, and promiſed that the Gabel ſhould be ſuddenly taken off, and ſo prevailed with them for that time; *Maſſanello* ſeeing his expectation fruſtrated, went up and down crying; *Avant Gabel, Down with the Gabel*, for which ſome jeered him, others conſidered well of his Words. About the ſame time many Boys being met in the Market-place, he bid them ſay as he ſaid, and do as he did, and then taught them to cry, *Let God live, &c. Let the Pope live*; *Let the King of* Spain *live, and let the ill Government dye.* This the Boyes cryed up and down, which cauſed much Laughter and Jeering at their Maſter, as if he were Mad, or a Fool; But he told them, *You laugh at me now, but you ſhall ſhortly ſee what* Maſſanello *can do: Let me alone, and if I do not free you from all your Slaveries, let me be held infamous for ever*; Which words increaſed their Laughter the more; But he minding his buſineſs, liſted about Two Thouſand Boys about ſixteen or ſeventeen years old, whom he prepared againſt a great Feſtival that was approaching; giving every one of them a little Cane in his hand.

The day being come upon which a Feaſt uſed to be made by the Boys, and meaner ſort of People in the Market-place, they erected a Caſtle of Wood, which they battered with Sticks and Fruit, which drew a great concourſe of People together, and at the ſame time a quarrel began between the Shop-keepers and Fruiterers, the former refuſing to buy their

their Fruit; Whereupon a chief Officer came to ſtill the commotion, and the better to quiet the Citizens, he reviled the Countrey Fruiterers, threatning to *Baſtinado* them, and to ſend them to the Gallies; Amongſt theſe was a Coſen of *Maſſanello's*, who according to the Inſtructions given him, threw his Baſkets of Fruit upon the ground, crying out, *God gives Plenty and the ill Government gives a dearth, I care not a ſtraw for my fruit, let every one take of it*; Whereupon the Boys eagerly gathered it, and *Maſſanello* cryed out, *Without Gabel, without Gabel.* So that the Officer threatned him with whipping and the Gallies, at which the People threw Figs, Apples, and other Fruit with Fury into the Officers Face; But *Maſſanello* hit him on the Breaſt with a Stone, encouraging his *Militia* of Boys to do the like; ſo that if the Officer had not ſpeedily broken through with his Coach, and got away to the Palace, he had been torn in pieces or ſtoned to death. Upon this ſucceſs the number of the People ſtill increaſing they exclaimed loud againſt their oppreſſions, proteſting not to pay any more Gabels, crying out, *Let the King of* Spain *live, and let the ill Government dye. Maſſanello* being thus attended with his Boys, and an infinite Company of looſe People, who were now Armed with Pikes and Partizans, he leaped upon a Table and with a loud voice cryed; *Be joyful my Dear Companions, give God Thanks that the hour of your Redemption draws near; This poor barefooted Fellow as another* Moſes *who freed the* Iſraelites *from* Pharaohs *Rod, ſhall Redeem you from all Gabels and Taxes.* Peter *a Fiſherman with his voice redeemed* Rome; *and with it a world from Satans Slavery to the Liberty of Chriſt. Now another Fiſherman which is* Maſſanello, *ſhall releaſe* Naples, *and with it a whole Kingdom from the Tyranny of Gabels,* &c. *Nor to effect this do I care a ruſh to be torn in pieces, nor to be dragged up and down the kennels of* Naples; *Let all the blood of my body ſpin out of theſe veins; Let my head skip from my Shoulders by a fatal Steel, and be ſet up in the Market-place*

on

on Pole, yet I ſhall dye contentedly and glorioufly ; It will be honour enough to me to think that my bloud and life periſh in ſo glorious a Cauſe ; With theſe and ſuch like Words he ſo enflam'd the People, that they were willing to joyn with him, and to begin the work, they fired the Houſe next to the Tole-houſe for Fruit, which was burnt down with all the Books of Accounts and other Goods in it.

This being done, the number ſo increaſed that every one ſhut up his Shop, being aſtoniſhed at ſo ſudden a Tumult, who burnt down other Gabel-houſes for all other Goods with their Books and Writings; wherein it was very obſervable, that in plundering thoſe Houſes wherein were ſuch quantities of Money and rich Furniture, not one durſt meddle with the leaſt piece of any thing, but all was conſumed in the Flames, being as they ſaid, *The Quinteſſence of their bloud.* The People meeting with no oppoſition, were encouraged and encreaſed thereby ; ſo that above Ten Thouſand made toward the Palace of the Vice-Roy, carrying Loaves of Bread upon their Pikes, and crying, *Let the King of* Spain *live, and the ill Government dye* ; and *Maſſanello* and his Boys with doleful and loud voices as they went along the Streets laboured to move all the People to joyn with them, and going to St. *James*'s Priſon, they freed all the Priſoners, and admitted them into their Society ; when they came to the Palace, they cryed out ; *That they would not only be freed from the Gabel upon Fruits, but from all other Gabels alſo* ; whereupon the Vice-Roy coming out into the Balcony, told them, *That the Gabel ſhould be aboliſhed and part of that upon Corn alſo.* But they ſtill cried out *That they would not be relieved in part, they would have the whole taken off* ; adding, *May the King of* Spain *live and the ill Government dye* : Many of them attempting to go up the Stairs to acquaint the Governour with the reſt of their Grievances, they were kept back by the Guard of Souldiers : But with their Canes, Clubs and great Cry, they forced their Paſſage, and demanded

Audien

Audience of the Vice-Roy, but he had withdrawn himself. So that when they came to the Hall-door, and found it shut, they broke it open, and at his Chamber they met with some further resistance by Souldiers, but forcing them away, they had easie access into all other rooms, even to the very Closet where the Vice-Roy had hid himself, and though it was double bolted, yet by main force they broke it open, where he had certainly lost his life, but that two Noblemen with much ado, conveyed him away: Then he intended to have gone into the Castle, whither his Lady and Children had retired, but understanding that the Draw-Bridge was up, he took Sanctuary in a Church and Friery, and so out of a Window gave the people notice that he was willing to content them, and accordingly publisht divers Schedules for taking off the Gabel from Fruit, and part of that from Corn, yet they were not satisfied, but made signs for him to come down, and speak with them Face to Face, which he did accordingly in a Coach, but they upon pain of Death commanded him out, and some then said *Sir, for the love of God disburthen us at once of these Gabels, Let us have no more Slavery, Let us breathe*; Then did the Vice-Roy grant their Request, yet thinking himself unsafe, he threw some pieces of Gold among them, which whilst they were scrambling for, he got into a Church, and fortified the passages both of that and the Monastery.

The people furiously followed him, and though at Window he promised them satisfaction, yet they had proceeded farther had not the Archbishop interposed, and obtained an Instrument under the hand and Seal of the Vice-Roy, which he shewed to the people, and so drawing him after them along the streets, he at last with a loud voice read the Instrument to them; But when it was read, they all cryed out, *That they were cheated, since it only contained the taking off the Gabel of Fruit, and part of that upon wheat*; and it was thereupon resolved, *That it was necessary for*

the Defence of the Faithful People of Naples *to enrol some Armed men to procure a Total discharge of Gabels.* They then disarmed all the Guards, and desired, yea beseeched the Prince of *Basignano*, Collonel General of the Battalions of *Naples* who was well beloved amongst them to be their Defender and Intercessor to the Vice-Roy for the Total Abolishment of Gabels; This Request he could not refuse, and therefore mounting on Horseback, he went along with them, the number of Men and Boys still encreasing till they were about fifty Thousand; The Prince used all possible means to quiet the People, swearing, *That he would obtain for them what they desired*; yet he prevailed nothing, for some of them ran to divers Prisons, breaking them open, freeing the Prisoners, and burning all the Books and Processes of Prisoners that were found in the Offices; Then going to the Toll-houses for Corn, they burnt it quite down, together with much Corn, Houshold-stuff and Money; Then they went to St. *Lawrence*'s Church to ring the great Bell to warn all the people to Arm; but there they met with some Resistance; in which time the Prince being almost spent in the Crowd slipt away, which the People understanding, cried out to *Massanello* to be their Captain and Conductor, who accepting the Charge, by sound of Drum stirred up all the People of the City and Suburbs to take Arms.

The day now declining, to prevent the infinite mischief that was like to ensue, it was thought fit by some, that the Monks and Fryers should go in Procession through the City to implore the Divine help, and if possible to quiet the people, which according they did but without success; But the Vice-Roy and Nobility fearing the People should sieze upon the pieces of Ordnance, Arms, *&c.* and Ring the Bells to encrease the Uproar, they sent a good guard of *Spaniards*, and others to prevent them; and about Mid-night the Vice Roy and other principal men removed to the Castle *Nuovo*, that was near the Pal

and the better to quiet the people, he publiſhed good Orders concerning Bread, which being ſcarce 24 Ounces, ſhould now be made above 33 Ounces, and that Conſiderable Guards ſhould be ſet about the Caſtle; yet the People went on with their Fury, Ringing Bells, and dividing themſelves into all Quarters; Some burning down the reſt of the Toll-Houſes; Others plundering the Shops for Swords, Muſquets, Bullets, Match, *&c.* And one fooliſh Man reſiſting them, they put Fire to his houſe wherein were divers Barrels of Powder, which taking Fire blew up 87 Men, beſides 44 that were hurt; To prevent the like miſchief the Vice-Roy commanded, that all the Powder in other places ſhould be made wet with Water.

The next day *July* 8. very early in the morning the People appeared in a warlike Equipage, amongſt whom were mingled many Countrey Fellows with Pitchforks, plowſhares, ſhovels, and the like, and many Women with Fire-ſhovels, Tongs, Spits, *&c.* Yea the very Children with little Staves and Canes, all in an enraged manner crying out; *Let the Lord our King live, and the ill Government dye*; With ſuch like Cryes the Air was filled. They then ſent order to the 36 Wards of the City to Arm immediately, upon pain of having their Houſes burnt down. But wanting Powder, they went to a Houſe where they knew ſome was, who refuſing to ſell it them, they threw lighted Matches into it, blowing up the Houſe and ſixty Perſons that were in it, Then they haſtened to the Kings Powder houſe that was out of the City, but when they came thither found it all put in Water, and ſo were diſappointed; In the mean time the Vice-Roy had ſtrengthened his Guards with a Thouſand *Germans*, eight hundred *Spaniards*, and a Thouſand *Italians*, fortifying all places about him; He ſent alſo for another Regiment of *Germans* from *Pozzolo*, which the People hearing of, met them, ſlew ſome and took the reſt Priſoners; That morning alſo

the *Spaniſh* Guard had Impriſoned two mean Fellow for ſome Inſolencies, but the people ſet upon th Guard, ſlew ſome, and threatned to tear in pieces a the *Spaniards* in *Naples*, if they were not releaſed, t prevent which they were ſet free; Then the Vic Roy ſent ſome Lord to *Maſſanello* with an inſtrumen wherein he granted as much as they deſired the da before, that is, *To take off all the Gabels*, but this ſati fied not the people, they would now have more, an all his Officers and Nobles ſhould oblige themſelv to reſtore all their priviledges granted by King *Ferd nand* and *Frederick*, and the Emperour *Charles* the fift and alſo that a Law ſhould be enacted, *That never a more Gabels ſhould be impoſed upon them*; The Vice-Ro perceiving that they ſtill grew upon him, ſent among them the Lords that were moſt Popular, who tol them *That his Excellency was ready to give them all ſatis faction*; The people anſwered, *That by their forementi oned Priviledges, no new Tax was to be impoſed witho conſent of the Pope, and if any were, that the City mig defend their Liberties with the Sword, without any ma of Rebellion againſt their Prince, and therefore they d manded the Original of thoſe grants*; With which anſwe the Lords returned to the Vice-Roy; who immedi ately ſummoned all the Councils to conſider what re turn to make to them.

In the mean time New Proceſſions were made b the Prieſts, and the Sacrament and Reliques were lai forth in the Churches to implore the Divine Aſſiſt ance in ſuch an Exigency; Then came a Lord fro the Caſtle, and brought a Copy of their Priviledge aſſuring them that it agreed with the Original, th pleaſed them at firſt, but when it was read, it w found imperfect, whereupon the people raged ex ceedingly, ſaying, *That they were mocked and betray and that they would be revenged upon all the Nobility*; an taking the Duke that brought it, they caſt him int Priſon, who hardly eſcaped, but by the interceſſio of *Peronne*, one of the Chiefs, who with a Prieſt ca

ed *Julio Genovino*, were joyned in Assistance to Ma[s]
anello; The first order they made, was to burn down
the Houses of sixty persons who had been Projectors
nd Officers in the Custom-houses, and had inriched
themselves by the blood of the People; This was per-
formed so strictly, that one for taking a little Towel
out of those Houses was killed, another for a Horse-
crouper had fifty lashes on his Back, and some others
for small Trifles were hanged by the Command of
Massanello, and he that pityed the burning of those
Mens Houses or Goods was held no friend to the peo-
ple, the Houses were very stately, out of which they
threw all sorts of Plate, Dishes, Stools, Tables, Chairs,
Carpets, Tapestry, and abundance of Money, all
which they carried into the Market-place, and burn-
ed, crying out, *These goods are our blood, and as these
burn, so the Souls of those Dogs that own them deserve to
burn in Hell-fire*; In one of these Palaces, besides all
sorts of rich Furniture, were brought out Twenty
three great Trunks, which were full of rich Cloth
of Gold, Tissue, costly Embroideries, that dazled the
eyes of the beholders, a Cabinet of Pearls and
retious Stones, yet nothing was saved from the
re.

The Vice-Roy being desirous to put an end to these
combustions and Burnings, sent a Printed Instrument
or abolishing all Gabels with a General Pardon, which
ook no effect, because the Pardon was not so full as
ey desired; but perceiving that the Nobility in ge-
eral were hated, he resolved to employ two Advo-
tes of the people, committing to their care and
rudence the quieting of them, who told him no-
ing would quiet them, unless the Original Charter
Priviledges granted by *Charles* 5 were delivered to
em, which he therefore ordered to be searcht out;
the mean time *Massanello* commanded all the Mer-
ants in the Name of the people to be ready in Arms
their service; and himself went with his Train
all the Houses of the Gentry, and others, to search

for Arms, taking all they found of all ſorts, whic
were many Thouſands, with Nine Pieces of Ordnance
Two Canons they took out of a Ship, and Seven mor
out of another; all which they planted at the mouth
of Principal Streets; Thus ended the ſecond day, th
Sun ſcarce appearing on the third Morning, when th
enraged People ran to the houſe of a Rich Farmer
the Gabel upon Corn; and it is incredible what
world of Goods, very precious both for quantity an
quality, were found in his houſe, all which they burn
ed to Aſhes, only two Boxes of Gold were preſerve
and depoſited in the Kings Bank; Then went the
to the Palace of the Duke of *Caivano*, who was Secre
tary of the Kingdom, where they burned his Book
Writings and Library, with infinite ſtore of Ric
Moveables and Utenſils, Coaches, Sedans, Couche
rare ſilver Veſſels, and Jewels of all kinds, ſtore
Curious Pictures, all which were burned, ſave ſom
that they ſent to Churches as counting them holy pi
ces, yet burned their Rich Frames; and haraſſed
houſe to the ground; The fire was ſo great that
took hold of a Neighbouring Monaſtery of Nuns, an
burnt down a gallant Library; The like Deſolatio
were made in all houſes that *Maſſanello* appointed
deſtruction, which were many of the ſtatelieſt in
Naples: In one of them was found an ineſtimab
Wardrobe, fit for a King, which was all deſtroyed
Others hid their Richeſt Moveables in Monaſteri
which were by the command of *Maſſanello* brought o
and burned.

Whilſt the People were thus revenging themſelv
on their ſuppoſed Adverſaries, by the diligence
thoſe that were imployed, the Original Charters
their Priviledges were found out, which being car
ed to the Vice-Roy, he immediately ſent them wo
of it, promiſing all ſatisfaction, but they finding th
delayes were made, demanded to be Maſters of
Tower, where the great Bell hung to ſound to w
at any time, as alſo of a Port which they thou
mig

might be prejudicial to them, and to have the use of the Artillery, and Arms of the City therein, and before they could have an answer, Ten Thousand of them Besieged and Assaulted the Tower, forcing the Souldiers to depart, leaving all their Arms behind them: Then by the Command of *Massanello*, the great Bell was rung, and the Arms brought forth, yet with a Protestation, *That they intended not to rebel, but only to secure the People*; The Charter not yet appearing, the People grew so furious that they drew forth other goods to be burnt, amongst which they found the Pictures of the then King of *Spain*, which they placed under a Rich Canopy, crying aloud, *Let God live, let our King live, and let the ill Government dye*; Then they planted many pieces of Ordnance in all places, and set Guards, and amongst their Company marched many Women in Warlike Equipage, like so many Amazons, and after them little Girls with battons and sticks in their hands, and amongst all several *Banditi* or thieves mingled themselves, under a pretence to help the people, but indeed to inrich themselves by plunder, or plot some Treason.

During these stirs they kept all provisions out of the Castle where the Vice-Roy was, and being Masters both of Sea and Land, they held him as it were Besieged; So that he at last delivered the Original Charter to the Archbishop, together with a Writing, wherein the Vice-Roy promised firmly to observe it; With these he went to the Market place, not doubting but to give them satisfaction, and probably he had done it, but that at the same instant a Conspiracy was discovered for the cutting off *Massanello*, and when the Charter came to be read, they suspected it not to be real, whereupon the Archbishop was in danger of his Life, but he told *Massanello* it was the right, and one was appointed to examine it all night, which happened well for some, for otherwise thirty six stately Houses were appointed to have been burned down. But at the request of the Archbishop, *Massanello* pre-

ſerved them; Again, when the Inſtrument from the Vice-Roy came to be read, wherein was this paſſage, *That he pardoned the People for whatſoever they had done, promiſing to obtain ſuch pardon from his Catholick Majeſty for any Act of Rebellion that had happened*, they were greatly moved, and cryed out; *That they never committed any Act of Rebellion, but had alwayes been his moſt faithful Vaſſals, praying that he might live a Thouſand years.* And ſo thinking they were cheated and betrayed, they went on in forming their *Militia*, amongſt whom marched the women in great numbers armed, ſome with Battoons on their necks, ſome with naked ſwords in their hands, others with ſwords, daggers, and knives, ſtrutted about the Streets, and marching before the Palace Royal, having a man in the Front, and another in the Reer, ſtill crying out; *Let the King of* Spain *live, but the ill Government dye*; Theſe Commotions being reported abroad, the *Spaniſh* Souldiers quartered in the adjacent Villages, haſtned toward *Naples*, which the people hearing of, ſent out parties who diſarmed them, and turned them back, the like they did to Five Hundred *Germans*, who were coming from *Caprea*; And *Maſſanello* made an order, *That all thoſe Houſes wherein were the Pictures of the King and Queen of* Spain, *ſhould be thrown down, and the Arms of the moſt faithful people of* Naples *ſhould be ſet up under Canopies*; And truly it was a wonder that he ſhould have ſo much regard and reſpect, as to be able to rule things at his pleaſure in ſuch a City, wherein were ſo many Doctors, Merchants, Notaries, Scriveners, Proctors, Phyſicians, Lawyers, Souldiers, and worthy Artizans, with a multitude of others, who were men of Judgment, Wit, Wealth and Valour, the meaneſt of them far Superiour to him in condition; But from this third day, when he went from the people, to negotiate with the Archbiſhop, the Prelate remained aſtoniſhed at his Spirit and Parts; whereupon the People made him Captain General of all their Forces, and he erecting a Scaffold in the Market

Market place, with two more that aſſiſted him, gave publick Audience, receiving from all ſorts, whether Laicks, or Eccleſiaſticks, Petitions, Memorials; paſſing orders, decreeing Civil, Criminal, and Military Sentences, and had at his command an Army of an Hundred and Fifty Thouſand Men, beſides Women and Boys, who were an incredible number, and thus ended the third day, which was Tueſday.

The Fourth day early in the Morning, *Maſſanello* commanded his Life-guard, conſiſting of Seven or Eight Thouſand men, to repair upon pain of death to the Palace of the Duke of *Caivano*, who was accounted one of the Peoples greateſt enemies, and again to plunder his Houſe, notice being given of far richer goods than were before diſcovered; and accordingly when they had broken it open, they found two Chambers full of the richeſt Tapeſtry that could be ſeen, with much other coſtly goods, then they went into his Gardens, where they brake the Marble Statues, grubbed up the Trees, Flowers, *&c.* and putting fire to ſeveral places, they burnt the Houſe, and all down to the ground; From thence they went to the Palace of the young Duke his Son, to get the reſidue of his Fathers Goods, preſerved happily by him, and ruſhing in, they miſerably ſpoiled every thing; and to quicken them the Women and Boys brought Faggots, Pitch, Oyl and Straw, crying out *We have but this little Straw left in our Houſes, and it ſhall ſerve to burn down the Kennels of theſe Dogs, who have impoſed and exacted theſe curſed Taxes and Gabels from us, and thereby ſucked out our blood*; Other Women would bring their Children in their Arms, and putting fired Matches into their hands, they would make them throw them into the fire, ſaying, *Theſe poor Lambs ſhall take vengeance on theſe Thieves, for the bread which they have taken out of their Mouths*; Yea, ſometimes they added, *Let God live for ever, and our King, and let theſe Dogs die the Death*; While the People thus vented their diſcontents, the Archbiſhop had pre-

vailed with the Vice-Roy for a Pacification, and it was agreed, that the Vice-Roy and Nobles ſhould come to the Church of *Carmine*, and there Treat with *Maſſanello*, who conſented to it, yet charged the People upon pain of Death to maintain their Station; The Vice-Roy in the mean time ſent an Inſtrument, wherein he confirmed all the Peoples Priviledges, which the Archbiſhop having received, He requeſted *Maſſanello* to call together all the Captains of the People to hear it read; and there were great hopes of a final Concluſion, which yet again was interrupted by this Accident; *Peronne* who was *Maſſanello*'s Aſſiſtant, conſpiring with the Duke of *Mataloni* and his Brother, to deſtroy *Maſſanello*, hoping that then he might eaſily diſperſe the People, had ſent five Hundred *Banditi*, who juſt then entred at one of the Gates on Horſeback, and being brought before *Maſſanello*, they pretended to come for the Service of the People; *Maſſanello* welcomed them, and ordered them to ſerve in ſeveral Places on Foot; But *Peronne* would have them keep altogether on Horſeback, whereupon *Maſſanello* ſuſpected ſomewhat, commanded peremptorily, that they ſhould be on Foot, and keep the place which he aſſigned them to; The *Banditi* being vexed at this, diſcharged ſeven Harquebuſs Shot at him, but all miſſed him, though ſome of the Bullets burnt part of his Shirt, which was eſteemed a Miracle; The People being herewith inraged, fell upon the *Banditi*, ſlew ſome, took others, and forced the reſt to fly over the Walls for their ſafety; *Peronne* alſo was apprehended by *Maſſanello*'s Order, and fettered till he was brought to his Trial which was preſently after the Tumult was over; he was firſt put to the Rack, where he confeſſed, *That by the Inſtigation of the Duke of* Mataloni *he had ſent for thoſe* Banditi *that* Maſſanello *ſhould have been ſlain, That Mines were already made, and ſtored with Gunpowder to blow up many of the People,* &c. After which Confeſſion his head and his brothers were cut off, and pitched upon Poles in the Market-place.

One

One of the *Banditi*, that was taken, promised, *That if his life might be spared he would make further Discoveries*; which being granted, provided his discoveries proved True, He confessed, *That if the* Banditi *had succeeded in their design, more Troops of Horse would have followed, and that they were to have set Fire to some Mines under the great market-place at such time as there was the greatest Confluence of People, for which end a great quantity of powder was spread up and down in several places under ground, by which means beside the destruction of Churches and Houses, there would have been at least an hundred and fifty Thousand Persons blown up into the Air, and when this was effected, the* Banditi *joining with others of the Gentry should have fallen upon the rest of the People in several places, and put them all to the Sword*; *Massanello* upon this discovery caused present search to be made, and the Vaults and Powder being accordingly found, he spared the Mans life, but banished him the City and Kingdom for ever, and the Powder served the People for their use; It was discovered also by another of the *Banditi* upon the Rack, *That by the Contrivance of the Duke of* Mataloni *and his brother* Peronne, *the Pipes, and Aquæ-ducts which brought water to the City were poisoned, as also the Corn*; which being found to be true, especially the Cisterns of Rain-Water; Notice was given by sound of Trumpet, and Bills fixed in all Quarters of the City, that none should drink of them; *Massanello* likewise sent Souldiers through all the City to sieze the rest of the *Banditi*, who had taken Sanctuary in divers Churches and Monasteries, who being dragged out, their heads were chopped off, and set upon Poles up and down the Streets: They search'd for the Duke of *Mataloni*, but he escaped to *Benevento*, yet whosoever of his Servants, Pages or Lacqueys fell into their hands, they presently Murdered them; And next they vented their Rage against *Guiseppe Caraffa*, and *Gregory*, Brothers to the Duke, who were hidden in the Monastery of St. *Maries*; *Gregory* foresaw the danger, and escaped heither, and

and would have perſwaded his Brother to have done the like, but he refuſed, and being taken by ſome of the Rabble, he offered them twelve Thouſand Pound in Gold to let him eſcape, but a Butchers Son with a great Knife cut his Throat, and chopped off his head, which was fixed upon a Pike, with this Inſcription, *This is Don* Caraffa's *head, a Rebel to his Country, and a Traytor to the moſt Faithful People*: They uſed his Body alſo very deſpitefully, as alſo of four others his Companions, whom they murthered with him, The head being carried to *Maſſanello*, he plucked him often by the Whiskers, uting many opprobrious words againſt him and made a ſpeech to the People, wherein *He told them of the Juſtice of God which comes ſurely though ſlowly to puniſh the Guilty*, &c. The People ſtill cryed out, *Let Traitors die, Let Traitors die*, and nothing was heard up and down the Streets but ſhreeking, and howlings, with horrible Curſes, which made a hideous noiſe in the Air.

At this Spectacle of *Caraffa*, the Cavaliers were much troubled, fearing leaſt the People ſhould deſtroy them all, who were now encreaſed to the number of one Hundred and Forty Thouſand Fighting men; *Maſſanello* ſuppoſing that the Vice-Roy had a hand in bringing in the *Banditi*, cut off all Proviſions, and Water from the Caſtle, whereby he, his Dutcheſs, his Council and Nobles, *&c.* began to find themſelves to be in an ill condition; whereupon the Vice-Roy ſent a Letter to the Arehbiſhop, deſiring him to make known to the People his ſincere intentions toward them, and that he was not only a Stranger but an Enemy to the Practices of the *Banditi*, and that if he could catch any of them he would deliver them to the People; This the Archbiſhop did, which ſomewhat allayed the Fury of the People, yet *Maſſanello* ſuſpecting that there was a Plot to bring in more *Banditi* to joyn with the Souldiers, for ſurpriſing the City, he cauſed Barricadoes to be made at the end of every Street, that one only might paſs by them at a time,

time, which was done with wonderful speed; He commanded also, *That all Houses, Palaces, Monasteries, &c. should in the night hang out Lights in their Windows, and make Fires in the Streets that they might the more easily discern if any of the* Banditi *entred, and all this to be done upon pain of burning down their Houses, which terrified all men to obey*; And now *Massanello* had an hundred and fifty Thousand Armed men at his beck, so that he did no sooner signifie his pleasure but it was done in a Minute; If he said, *Bring me the head of such a man, or let such a Palace be burnt, or the House of such a Prince be plundered, &c.* It was instantly done without delay or contradiction, a Glory that no King or Emperor ever yet attained to; He also by sound of Trumpet Proclaimed, *That the Duke of* Mattaloni, *was a Rebel to his King and Countrey, and that whoever should bring him in, should have thirty Thousand Crowns in Gold, and that his head should be a Ransom for one hundred and fifty* Banditi, *&c.* and thus ended the Fourth day being Wednesday.

Thursday *July* 11. *Massanello* went on with his Imperious commands; and truly it is a wonder, and will scarcely be believed in after Ages that a poor bare-legged Fisher-boy should have at his Command such a vast number of people as he had the very first day; and the second day he was attended by the Civiller and Discreter sort of Men. The third day he made himself *Generalissimo* over all who willingly obeyed his Commands; The fourth and fifth he won Admiration by his prudent and discreet Orders, ready dispatches, and quick contrivances, and especially by his sprightfulness and capacity in Negotiating businesses of so great importance; The Archbishop who often treated with him, wondring at the same, seeing him behave himself, not like an abject Fellow, but some Great Commander, having Threats in his Looks, Terror in his Gestures, and Revenge in his Countenance, whereby he subdued all *Naples*, which had in it six hundred Thousand Souls of all sorts. He made

Trenches,

Trenches, ſet Sentinels, laid Spies, gave ſigns, chaſtized the *Banditi*, condemned the guilty, viewed the Squadron, ranked their Files, comforted the fearful, confirmed the ſtout, encouraged the bold, promiſed rewards, threatned the ſuſpected, reproached the cowards, applauded the valiant, and wonderfully incited the minds of Men by many degrees his Superiors, to battles, burnings, plunder, ſpoil, blood and death; and it was admired that amongſt ſuch a confuſed multitude he could proceed ſo regularly in his orders, and have them ſo exactly obſerved; He was very obſervant to Ladies, and Churchmen, not ſuffering any outrage to them; yea among ſuch mighty rich goods as were burnt, he would not ſuffer the value of a pin to be converted to his own private uſe; The firſt order Publiſhed by *Maſſanello* on Thurſday Morning was, *That none ſhould wear Cloaks, Gowns, Caſſocks*, &c. *nor women any Fardingals, and that when they went abroad they ſhould tuck up their Petty-coats, leaſt they ſhould carry any Arms underneath*; and it was ſtrange to ſee what Univerſal Obedience was given to the ſame, then might you ſee even the Nobility, Churchmen, Religious Orders of all ſorts, going up and down in querpo without upper Garments, during *Maſſanello*'s Reign every one ſubmitting to ſo vile a fellow.

This Morning likewiſe he cauſed the great Guns to be mounted, and planted in the moſt advantageous places of the City, and Guards of Horſe and Foot placed near them; He commanded all Noble men, and Gentlemen to deliver their Arms to perſons appointed, upon pain of death, and though this might expoſe them to the fury of the People, yet they durſt not diſobey; He alſo ſet a rate upon all edible Commodities; But now by the mediation of the Archbiſhop, Articles were drawn up between the Vice-Roy and the People, whereby their Priviledges were confirmed, and a general Pardon granted, as *the people were acknowledged for the Kings Children, as the moſt Loyal Subjects he had in all his Dominions*; Abo-

To

Ten a Clock this day, it being reported that the Accord was finished, and that *Massanello* was to go to the Vice-Roy to the Castle, for confirming it, with the hands of the Vice-Roy, the Council-Royal, and the Council of State, hereupon an incredible multitude of People Assembled together, and command was given under pain of Firing, *That all Masters of Families should hang their Windows, Walls and Balconies, with the Richest Silks and Tapestryes that they had, and that all the ways to the Castle should be swept clean*; Which was no sooner spoken than done by persons of all sorts and ranks.

Massanello then sent one of his Captains, to acquaint the Vice-Roy of his purpose of coming to parlee with him, who answered, *That he might when he pleased, for he would gladly see him*; Presently after cloathing himself in Cloath of Silver, with a large Plume of White Feathers in his Hat, and a Naked Sword in his hand, he mounted on a prancing Gelding, and marched toward the Castle attended by Fifty Thousand of the choicest of the people, some on Foot, others on Horseback, next after him followed the Archbishop in his Coach, on whose right hand rode *Massanello*'s Brother, in Cloth of Gold, *&c.* The cry was in every corner as they passed along, *Let the King of* Spain *live, let the most faithful people of* Naples *live*; When he came to the Castle he was met by the Captain of the Vice-Roys Guard, welcoming him in his Masters name to the Pallace, where his Excellency expected him with great desire. *Massanello* returning a grave and short answer; stopped, and made a sign to the People that they should go no farther, there being Twenty Thousand already entred, and it was admirable to see how immovable they all stood, and with incredible silence; whereupon alighting, he began with a loud, yet gentle voice, to exhort them to return thanks for their good success in obtaining their Liberties, telling them, *That of his own part he desired nothing but the publick good*; *For*, said

ſaith he, *I was offered Two Hundred Crowns a month, all the time of my life, if I would have deſiſted, but I do refuſe it*; Moreover *if the Archbiſhop had not enjoyned me, and threatned me with Excommunication, I would not have apparelled my ſelf as you now ſee me, I would never have altered my Seamans Cloaths, ſuch a one I was born, ſuch a one I lived, and ſuch a one I mean to die, after I have once Eſtabliſhed the publick Liberty; But yet lay not down your Arms, till a Confirmation comes from the King of* Spain; *Truſt not the Nobles they are Traytors, and our Enemies.*

After which he went into the Caſtle. and upon the Stairs the Vice-Roy met him, to whom he humbled himſelf, thanking him for condeſcending to their Articles, telling him *That he might diſpoſe of him as he pleaſed, either to hang him, break him on the Wheel, or any other kind of death*; But the Vice-Roy raiſed him up, telling him, *That he knew not that he had committed any fault, nor had offended his Majeſty, and therefore he ſhould be chearful, and that he ſhould always reſpect him*; And herewith he often embraced him; Whilſt they were conſulting together, a rumor aroſe among that infinite number of people which ſtayed without, That *Maſſanello* was arreſted, or ſome hurt done to him, therefore the Vice-Roy took him with the Archbiſhop unto a Balcony, where he might be ſeen of all, who looking on the people, ſaid to them, *Lo I am here, I am a live and free, Peace, Peace*, at which the multitude exceedingly rejoyced; Then ſaid *Maſſanello* to the Vice-Roy, *My Lord, you ſhall ſee how obedient the People be*, and ſo he bid them cry, *Let God live, let the King of* Spain *live*. &c. which they immediately did; and then he added, *Let the ill Government die*, they all cryed ſo likewiſe; Then putting his finger to his mouth, there was a profound univerſal ſilence, that ſcarce a man was ſeen to breathe; He then with a loud voice commanded, that every one there preſent ſhould depart from that Court, under pain of Rebellion and Death, which was punctually and preſently obeyed, whereat the Vice-Roy was much aſtoniſhed;

nished ; After many discourses it was agreed, *That the Peoples demands should be printed, and subscribed by the Vice-Roy and all his Councels, and that the Sunday following they should all come to the Cathedral, and there swear to observe them for ever* ; as also to procure the Confirmation thereof from his Catholick Majesty, after which *Massanello* took leave to depart ; At his departure the Vice-Roy gave him a rich Chain of Gold worth three thousand Crowns, putting it about his neck with his own hands, and declared him to be the Duke of St. *George*, both which he would have refused, but that the Archbishop advised him to the contrary. *Massanello* then went with the Archbishop to his Palace, and whilst they were discoursing together, a Rumour was spread that many of the *Banditi* were coming into the City, but it proved to be the Marquess of St. *Ermo*, who with his Followers returned from his Country house to the City ; yet had the jealous people almost pulled him to pieces had not *Massanello* at the request of a Lady interposed for his safety, and so ended the fifth day being Thursday, *July* 11. 1647.

On Friday Morning there came a Boat with 6 Mariners, and four men compleatly armed, which brought Letters from the Duke of *Mataloni* to his Secretary, and because they were written in dark Cyphers, *Massanello* caused the four men first to be racked, and then to have their Heads chopped off. The same morning he erected another Tribunal of Justice, substituting a Lieutenant under him, who presently condemned four *Banditi* and beheaded them. *Massanello* also having left off his Cloth of Silver, appeared in his old Mariners habit, and yet was obeyed and feared by every one. He stood in a Window to give Audience, and to receive Petitions, which they reached up to him upon the ends of Pikes ; All his Orders ran in these words, *Under pain of Rebellion and Death* ; and it was wonderful to see so many Commands, Bans, Commissions and Orders published and

and affixed to Posts subscribed, Thomas Anello *Captain General of the most faithful People of* Naples; all which were executed with incredible readiness and exactness: This morning he issued out an order, *That every one should cut off his great Lock, and wear no Perriwigs*; He likewise renewed his former Order, *That Churchmen should not wear their upper Garment, because by that means many* Banditi *came into the City.* There was another Order, *That upon sounding the two a Clock Bell in the night, every one upon pain of death should retire to his Lodging*; And because many of the Nobility and Ladies were retired into the Monasteries and Nunneries, he commanded, *That upon pain of death they should all return to their Houses*, which was presently obeyed; Then he commanded, *That all the Inhabitants both Natives and Forreigners should set upon their Gates the King of* Spains *Arms on the right hand, and the City Arms on the left*; which was suddenly put in Execution, though with much trouble to the *Spaniards*: Many Delinquents were put to death; He caused a Baker to be baked to death, because he made his bread too light. He had seven Secretaries, and ten Officers to punish whom he pleased, and he was feared and obeyed with as much exactness as if it had been the *Great Turk*.

A Choice Horse being sent *Massanello* worth four Hundred Ducats, he sent him presently to the Kings Stable, saying, *That he was too good for his use*; There were about an hundred Thousand Crowns discovered in a By-place, which he caused to be reserved for the Kings Use, withal offering the Vice-Roy five Millions, if need were; Many great Presents being sent him from Gentlemen, he would not receive the value of one farthing; He employed many to search after the Servants and Kindred of the Duke of *Mataloni*, and his Brother; and when they were brought to him, he examined them upon the Rack where their Persons and Goods were, and at last one confessing that their Goods were hidden in several Churches and Monasteries: He caused them immediately to be searcht for, both

loh above and under ground, whence were brought forth abundance of rich things, valued at five Hundred Thousand Crowns, besides four Thousand Crowns in ready Money; all which being brought to *Massanello*, he employed the Money to pay his Souldiers and laid up the Goods in a Magazine, none daring to touch a Rag of it: He sent also to make a new search in the Houses whence he had formerly taken and burnt their Goods, and found much more in Wells, Pits, Houses of Office, *&c.* with great quantities of Silver and Gold; He sent also armed men into the Countrey to burn the House, Goods, and Furniture of the Duke of *Caivano*, which was done accordingly, as also the Palace of *Mataloni*, with all that was within, whom likewise they hanged in Effigie in the Market-place, because they could not catch his Person: Then he commanded them to burn the Goods of divers other Officers, and particularly of the Kings Visitors; yet at the request of the Archbishop it was not put in Execution: In the mean time the Vice-Roy being besieged in his Castle and deprived of Provisions, he sent to *Massanello* for some supply, which he readily consented to, sending him 50 Porters loaden with all sorts of Provision, and Shops were opened, and all people went up and down with as much security, as if there had been no Souldiers, nor disturbance in the City, so strict and rigorous was he in the Execution of Justice: At the same time 13 Gallies of *Naples* arriving at the Port, their Admiral sent to the Vice-Roy for a supply of Provisions; But he sent Messengers to *Massanello*, who promised them a supply, but on condition they should go farther off, and none of them come ashore, which was done accordingly; Presently after, came divers from the Castle, bringing Presents from the Vice-Roy to *Massanello*, with Thanks for the plentiful provision he had sent him, amongst which was a Rich Suit of Clothes for his own wearing; The Vice-Queen also sent to know how he did, desiring him for her sake to make use of the things that were sent him.

Saturday

Saturday, *July* 13. *Maſſanello* knowing that his ſafety conſiſted in keeping the people in exact obedience, which hitherto he had done; he puniſhed the leaſt Act of diſobedience with death, and underſtanding that the night before, ſome were employed in going about amongſt the Shop-keepers, to make them ſenſible of their ſlavery under him; He ſent out ſtrict orders for apprehending them, and hanged them up before the ſhops where they had been, and among them two of the Duke of *Mataloni*'s Servants were hanged, who had brought Letters in the ſoles of their ſhoes, written in Cyphers, which none could underſtand; Then being informed of a Burglary which was committed that night, and that it was done by ſome *Banditi*, who had taken Sanctuary in a Church, he cauſed them to be dragged out, and executed; A Young Maid complained to him, that one of his Souldiers had Murthered her Father, whereupon the Brother of the Murtherer promiſed, that if the Fault might be remitted, he would Marry the Maid; but ſhe refuſing, *Maſſanello* cauſed him to give her Two Hundred Crowns for a Dowry, and ſo pardoned him; Now Intelligence being brought, that the *Banditi* were joyned together in divers places, to invade the City; He made Proclamation, *That what* Banditi *ſoever ſhould diſcover the Plot; he ſhould be abſolutely pardoned*; and a Meſſage of conſequence being brought him by a Cavalier; He ſaid, *I will have nothing to do with the Cavaliers, God hath ſet me up for the peoples good*; and turning to them, he ſaid, *My People pray for me, and preſerve me well, for if you loſe me, woe be to you*; The ſame Morning came in multitudes of People out of the Countrey round about, and amongſt them, Women and Children, with ſwords and ſtaves to do their Homage to *Maſſanello*, and to be redreſſed by him of their grievances; About the ſame time he ſent to the Vice-Roy, to mind him of his promiſe of coming the next day, being Sunday, with all his Councellors, to confirm his

his grants by all their Oaths, which accordingly was done; For after dinner the Vice-Roy sent two of his best Horses with Rich Furniture for *Massanello*, and his Brother, who mounting upon them, went towards the Castle, *Massanello* carrying in one hand a naked sword, and in the other the Charter of *Charles* 5. Emperour; His Brother carried the Capitulations made with the Vice-Roy, and being accompanied with a huge number of people, they arrived at the Castle, and being Conducted into the Pallace, they entertain themselves a while with the Vice-Roy; And then all returned into the City with the Vice-Roy, and all his Councellors; The streets were clean swept by *Massanello*'s Command, and the Houses adorned with the Richest Hangings; and thus they went to the Archbishops Palace, the people crying all the way as they went, *Let the King of* Spain *live*; *but without Gabels*: At the Arch-Bishops Palace they all alighted, and were met by him, and his Chaplains, in their Robes, and so going into the Church, and kneeling at the High Altar, the Secretary of the Kingdom read the Articles with a loud voice, *Massanello* standing by, and to the wonderment of all, added, altered, corrected, and interpreted them at his pleasure, no man presuming to contradict him; After which the Vice-Roy, with all the Officers of State, swore to observe, and keep the said Capitulations to perpetuity, and to get them confirmed by Oath of his Catholick Majesty; After which followed Musick, and *Te Deum* was sung for this good agreement.

When all was ended, *Massanello* told them, *That in the last sixteen years the King of* Spain *had had of them above an Hundred millions, but that the greatest part of it was consumed by his Officers, who enriched themselves by the Kings and Peoples losses, which he was resolved to redress for the time to come, and thereby prove himself a faithful Subject, and Friend to the King*; Which he spoke with such earnestness, that all the multitude gave him a loud applause; Thus businesses being

ing finiſhed, he attended the Vice-Roy and his train back to the Caſtle, where all the Ordnance was diſcharged, and *Maſſanello* told them, *That having now brought his honeſt intents to paſs, he would return to be a Fiſherman*; and ſo tearing off his garments of Silver, he returned with all the people to the Market place, who wonderfully rejoyced for having thus attained their deſires. This day being Sunday *July* 14. the Papers of the agreement were fixed up and down in all parts of *Naples*, which cauſed not only great joy in the hearts of the people, but every one extolled *Maſſanello* as the Inſtrument, and next to him the Archbiſhop, as the Mediator of that accord; And it was no ſmall aſtoniſhment in the minds of many, to conſider that ſuch great things were effected, not by the power of a Mighty Emperour and Conquerour, but by the conduct of a poor bare legged Fiſher-boy; Now though peace ſeemed to be ſetled, yet it was not judged fit preſently to diſmiſs the Souldiery, therefore *Maſſanello* commanded them to ſtand firm to their Guard; and withal made Proclamation, *That every one upon pain of death ſhould diſcover if any goods were depoſited in their hands, of thoſe whoſe houſes had been burnt*; Whereupon much wealth was brought out of Churches, Monaſteries, Hoſpitals and Nunneries, and being informed that four *Banditi* had taken Sanctuary among the *Jeſuits*, he ſent ſome to fetch them thence, who having forced open the doors, found them, and chopped off their heads; and a *Jeſuit* zealous of the Churches Priviledges, making ſome reſiſtance, they ſo wounded him that he preſently after dyed; Notice being likewiſe given of much Goods hid in a Nunnery, he ſent ſome Captains to fetch it into the Market place to be burnt; the Captains being denyed entrance, forced the doors, and ſo behaved themſelves, that one of the Nuns almoſt dyed through fear; which the Arch-Biſhop complaining of to *Maſſanello*, he ſent for the Captains, and after Examination beheaded them; The

same Morning he published a Proclamation, *That none should go out of the City without his License*; whereupon the Archbishop of St. *Severine* being to go into his Diocess, went without a Cloke, according to former Order, to *Massanello* for a Pass; *Massanello* when he saw him, said, *What wilt thou have my fine Lord? I desire with your good leave* (saith the Archbishop) *that I may safely pass to my Church*; *Go*, saith he, *and let four hundred of my men go to guard you thither*; *It needs not*, said the Archbishop, *for I go by Sea*; *Then*, said he, *Let forty Barges be provided to attend you*; *I have*, said the Archbishop, *four already for my Family which is sufficient*; *Well*, said *Massanello*, *you may do your pleasure, yet you shall not refuse this bag of double Pistoles to bear your charges*. The Archbishop would have refused them, but he forced five hundred upon him, which he durst not but accept for fear of angering him.

The same Morning also he caused a Bakers house to be burnt for making bread too light, and chopped off the head of an Abbot and some others, as being Dependants upon the Duke of *Mataloni*; He sent to the Jesuites and other Religious Orders, for a great sum of Money for the Service of the People; He sent to many Rich Men, and caused them to bind themselves to pay great Sums that he might make good his Promise to the King of *Spain* of a Donative of six Millions of Gold; This Morning a Kinsman of *Massanello*'s in whom he much confided went to the Palace, complaining openly, *That* Massanello *began to dote*, and a Chaplain of the Archbishop came to him from his Lord, desiring him now things were at peace to disband his Souldiers, and to retire himself a while into a pleasant Island (whither they used to go for Recreation) to refresh himself; This pleased him well, and several Companies of superfluous Souldiers were disbanded, no man grumbling at any thing he did; which made him grow proud, and multiplicity of Businesses and want of sleep distempering his Brain, he gave forth many cruel Edicts for burning of Palaces,

laces, chopping off heads, *&c.* whereupon some of his Captains complained to the Archbishop, that he grew intolerable, imprisoning, and commanding their Heads to be cut off to please his Humor; The Arch-Bishop laboured to moderate and mollifie him, at least to procure his deferring the Execution for that holy day, which he obtained; That afternoon *Massanello* went with a multitude of people following him to the Castle in an odd habit, desiring the Vice-Roy to go with him to that Island to take the fresh Air, but he excused it by reason of a pain in his head, yet commanded his *Gondola* to be made ready to wait upon Seignior *Massanello*, into which he embarqued himself with divers Mariners, and had forty Barges of Musicians to make him merry; and as he sailed along he threw pieces of Gold into the Sea, which the Mariners dived to fetch up again for his pastime, and all the afternoon he spent in Mirth, Eating and Drinking too freely of the Wine called *Lachrymæ Christi*; and when he returned in the Evening, he gave all them that attended him 10 measures of Wheat apiece. The same Afternoon, *Massanello*'s Wife, Mother and Sister, clad in Cloth of Silver, with Chains of Gold and other Rich Jewels, went in a stately Coach valued at Eight Thousand Crowns to give the Vice-Queen a Visit, attended with divers other Gentlewomen, and when she came to the Palace, Sedans were sent for her and her Company, with a Guard of Halberdiers, Pages, and Lacquies to attend them. The Vice-Queen presented her with a Rich Diamond giving her great welcome, and many Dainties, and so returned, where they found *Massanello* so heated with his Wine that he scarce knew what he said or did, and thus ended Sunday.

On Munday morning he would have resigned his Power, but his Wife and Kindred disswaded him, and himself conceived, that if he should do it, he could expect no other but death, but now when he came to manage his Authority, he committed so many Fo-

peri

peries, and Tyrannical Acts, as made him hated by those who before had adored him, and the reason of his distempered Brain was conceived to be from a fatal drink given him by the Vice-Roy the day before; To which may be added, want of Food and Sleep, for he was seldom at leasure to do either, in regard of multiplicity of busines which wholly took him up. Early that Morning he rode into the Market-place with a naked Sword in his hand, striking many, for no cause offered; A Captain who came to him about business he wounded in the Face; and meeting with one that was said to be a Spy, he caused his head presently to be chopped off; another complaining, that his Wife was gone away with another Man, he caused the Woman to be hanged, and the Man to be broken on the wheel. Then going to the Kings Srables, he took for himself and his Followers six of the best Horses, but before he had gone far, better bethinking himself, he sent them all back again. The Vice-Roy himself hearing of such Extravagancies trembled, and retired into the inner Palace, causing it to be fortified, and increased his Guard; Then *Massanello* sent to two Noblemen to come to him into the Market-place, upon pain of burning their Palaces, if disobeying; who returned answer, *That they would wait on him*; But instead thereof, having secured their Goods, they went to the Vice-Roy to complain of their Slavish Condition, and whilst they were considering how to remedy it, there came two of his chief Friends and Counsellors making the same Complaint, saying, *That they were in continual danger of their Lives, and that the People began to hate* Massanello *for his extream Cruelty*; whereupon it was concluded, *That the People should be perswaded to make their Addresses to the Vice-Roy, and therin to declare that they would have no more dependance upon him, but upon his Excellency only, provided that they might be assured to enjoy their Priviledges lately confirmed by Oath*: This the Vice-Roy willingly assented to, and the People were perswaded to accept of the Conditi-

ons, and *Maſſanello* being gone abroad to take his plea-ſure, many of them met with the Vice-Roy, where it was concluded, *That* Maſſanello *ſhould be laid hold on and kept in chains during his life, but not put to death be-cauſe of the good he had done for the People*; At *Maſſanello*'s return, being extreamly inflamed with Wine, he began to play many mad Pranks; whereupon the Captains of the People apprehended him, and put him in Cuſtody under a Guard of Souldiers, and the Peo-ple confederating with the Vice-Roy haſtened his End.

Tueſday *July* 16. in the Morning *Maſſanello*'s Se-cretary meeting ſome Bands of men going towards the Caſtle, proudly asked them, *By whoſe Authority they Acted*, One of the Captains anſwered, *By the Authority of the Vice-Roy*; *Well*, ſaid the Secretary, *thy head ſhall pay for this*; whereupon the Captain wounded him with his Sword, and another ſhot him through, and ſo they put him into a Sepulchre; But the people that adhered to the Vice-Roy drew him out, cut off his head, and dragged his body about the Streets. Preſently after, *Maſſanello* eſcaping out of Priſon, went to the Church of the Virgin of *Carmine*, and the Archbiſhop coming to ſing Maſs there, it being a great Feſtival day to that Saint, *Maſſanello* met him, ſaying, *Moſt Eminent Lord I perceive that the People will now for-ſake me, and go about to take away my life, I deſire that a Solemn Proceſſion may be made to this moſt-holy Lady, for being to dye, I ſhall then dye with greater content*; The Church being full of People, *Maſſanello* went to the Altar, and taking a Crucifix in his hand, he com-mended himſelf to the People, remembring them what great things he had done for them; the diffi-culties he had encountered with, and the hatred that he had procured to himſelf thereby, *&c.* and then proſtrating himſelf at the Archbiſhops Feet, he de-red him to ſend the Vice-Roy word, *That he would willingly renounce his Command, and reſign it into his Excellencies hand*; which the Archbiſhop promiſed him to do,

do, and seeing him all in a sweat, he conveyed him into a Dormitory to be refreshed, and so he left him. *Massanello* after a while went into the Hall, and some that were hired to murther him, rushed into the room, crying aloud, *Let the King of* Spain *live, and let none hereafter upon pain of death obey* Massanello. *Massanello* seeing them, said, *You go perhaps to search for me, behold me here my people*: Whereupon some shot at him, and he crying out, *Ah ingrateful Traytors*, fell down dead; Then came a Butcher and cut off his Head, and carried it upon a Lance, first into the Church, and then to the Market-place, crying out, *Let the King of* Spain *live*, Massanello *is dead*, Massanello *is dead*; and withal they discharged some *Harquebusses*, whereupon the affrighted people slunk away, not daring to Revenge their Captains death; so that they carried his head up and down the City, and the Boys dragged his Body up and down the Streets, and at last his Head was thrown into one Ditch, and his Body into another; And thus as the Almighty for the sins of the *Egyptians* punished them by small and inconsiderable means, so did he Correct, Humble, and Chastize the Stately, proud City of *Naples* by so mean a Person, who in ten dayes time acted the part of the Greatest Monarch upon Earth, and then fell to the lowest Contempt, and died the most vile death of the greatest Malefactor. Thus *Massanello* being raised by the popular Air, slain and scorned by the same people, Honoured and Idolized by the same persons, may be compared to a Ball tossed up and down by Fortune; The voice went afterward that a Chappel should be built for him, and the prime Wits of *Naples* composed several Epitaphs upon him, amongst which, the following is thus Englished by *J. H.* Esq;

Massanello's Lamentation concerning the People of *Naples*.

I did expect from thee a better Fate
Ingrateful City, People more ungrate;

Thou chop'ſt his Neck *who did thy* Head *unthrall;*
Faithful *thou art, yet haſt no* Faith *at all.*
I did not leave my Fiſhing as ſome ſay,
But ſtill imploy'd my Nets, to catch *and* lay
The Gabels *on the ground; The* Royal Throne
I brought into the Market; every Stone
Can witneſs it; The Nobles *I did quell*
Thou ſtill ſhalt live, but I muſt fry in Hell:
While my dragg'd body bleeds, ſo baſely ſlain,
Thou Triumph'ſt in the Freedom I did gain.

Learn hence ye Mortals all
Be not too raſh and bold
To fight for other Men
Leaſt you be bought and ſold.

Clarks Mirrour, part 1. *p.* 518.

LXXIII. And as Inferiour Perſons, ſo likewiſe ſmall and Contemptible things, as Beaſts, Birds, Inſects, and the like, have been Scourges and wonderful Afflictions to ſeveral People and Nations; For we read, That *Sapores* King of *Perſia* beſieged the Chriſtian City of *Niſibis*, but St. *James* the Holy Biſhop thereof by his Prayers to Heaven, obtained that ſuch an infinite number of Gnats came into his Army, as put it into the greateſt diſorder, theſe ſmall Creatures flew upon the Eyes of their Horſes and Tormented them in ſuch a manner, that growing furious they threw off their Riders, and the whole Army was thereby ſo ſcattered and brought into confuſion, that they were inforced to break up their ſiege and depart. *Luther Colloquia, p.* 245.

LXXIV. *Marcus Varro* writeth, That there was a Town in *Spain* undermined with Rabbits. Another likewiſe in *Theſſaly* by Moles or Molewarps. In *Africa* the people were compelled by Locuſts to leave their Habitations; and out of *Gyaros* an Iſland, one of the *Cyclades*, the Iſlanders were forced by Rats and Mice to fly away; Moreover in *Italy* the City *Amycla* was deſtroyed by Serpents. In *Ethiopia* there is a great Countrey lies waſt and Deſart, by reaſon it was formerly

formerly dis-peopled by *Scorpions* and a sort of *Pismires*: And if it be True that *Theophrastus* reporteth, the *Teriens* were chased away by certain Worms called *Scolopendres*; *Annius* writes, that an Antient City scituate near the *Volscian* Lake, and called *Contenebra*, was in times past overthrown by Pismires, and that the place is thereupon vulgarly called to this day, *The Camp of Ants*; In *Media*, saith *Diodorus Siculus*, There was such an infinite number of Sparrows that eat up, and devoured the seed which was cast into the ground, that men were constrained to depart their old Habitations, and remove to other places.

LXXV. About the year of our Lord 872, came into *France* such an innumerable Company of Locusts, that the vast multitude of them darkened the very Light of the Sun, they were likewise of a very extraordinary Bigness, and had a six-fold Order of Wings, six Feet, and two Teeth, the hardness whereof surpassed that of a Stone; These eat up every green thing in all the Fields of *France*; At last by the force of the Winds, they were carried into the Sea, and there drowned; After which by the agitation of the waves, the dead Bodies of them were cast upon the Shores; and from the stench of them, together with the Famine they had made with their former devouring, there arose so great a Plague, that it was verily thought every third person in *France* dyed thereof. In one of the Cities of *France* the Inhabitants were driven out and forced to leave it by reason of the multitude of Frogs. *Gualterus Chron. p.* 599.

LXXVI. The Island of *Anaphe* heretofore had not a Partridge in it, till such time as an *Astypalæan* brought thither a pair that were Male and Female, which couple in a short time did increase in such wonderful manner that oppressed with the number of them, the Inhabitants upon the point were inforced to depart from the Island; *Astypalæa* of old had no Hares in it, but when one of the Isle of *Anaphe* had put a brace into it, they in a short time so increased, that they

almoſt deſtroyed whatever the Inhabitants haw ſow-ed; whereupon they ſent, ſaith the Hiſtorian, to conſult the Oracle concerning this their Calamity, which adviſed them to ſtore themſelves with Grey-hounds, by the help of which they killed ſix Thou-ſand Hares in the ſpace of a year, and many more afterwards, whereby they were delivered from their Grievance. The Inhabitants of the *Gymneſian* Iſlands are reported to have ſent their Embaſſadors to *Rome*, to requeſt ſome other place to be aſſigned them for their Habitation, becauſe they were oppreſſed by the incredible number of Conies among them: And the *Baleares* through an extraordinary increaſe of the ſame Creatures among them did Petition the Emperour *Auguſtus*, that he would ſend them ſome Souldiers againſt theſe Enemies of theirs which had already oc-caſioned a Famine amongſt them. *Plin. Nat. Hiſt. lib.* 8.

LXXVII. *Myus* (ſaith Dr. *Heylin*) was a principal City in *Ionia* upon an Arm of the Sea, but in after-times, the water drawing further off the Land, brought forth ſuch an innumerable multitude of Fleas, that the Inhabitants were fain to forſake the City, and went with their Bag and Baggage to retire to *Miletus*, nothing hereof being left but the Name and Memory in the time of *Pauſanias*. And *Herodotus* writes; That the *Neuri* a People bordering upon the *Scythians*, were forced out of their Habitation and Countrey by reaſon of Serpents. For whereas a multitude of Ser-pents are bred in the Soil it ſelf, at that time there came upon them ſuch an abundance of them, and ſo infeſted them, that they were conſtrained to quit the place, and to dwell among the *Budini*. *Caſſander* in his return from *Apollonia* met with the People, called *Abderitæ*, who by reaſon of the multitude of Frogs and Mice were conſtrained to depart from their Na-tive Soil, and to ſeek out Habitations for themſelves elſewhere; The Countrey of *Troas* is exceedingly given to breed great ſtore of Mice, ſo that already they

they have enforced the Inhabitants to quit the place and depart. *Juſtin. Hiſt. Lib.* 15.

LXXVIII. In the 17th year of the Reign of *Alexander* the third King of the *Scots*, ſuch an incredible ſwarm of Palmer Wormes, ſpread themſelves over both *Scotland* and *England*, that they conſumed the Fruits and Leaves of all Trees and Herbs, and eat up the Worts and other Plants to the very Stalks and Stumps of them; As alſo the ſame year by an unuſual increaſe and ſwelling of the Sea, the Rivers overflowed their Banks, and there was ſuch an Inundation eſpecially of the *Tweed* and *Forth*, that divers Villages were overturned thereby, and a great number both of men, and all ſorts of Cattle periſhed in the Waters, *Zuinglius Theat. Vol.* 3. *Lib.* 2.

LXXIX. About the year 1610, the City of *Conſtantinople* and the Countreys thereabouts were ſo plagued with Clouds of Graſhoppers that they darkned the beams of the Sun; they left not a green herb or leaf in all the Countrey, yea they entred into their very Bed-chambers, to the great Annoyance of the Inhabitants, being almoſt as big as Dormice with red Wings. *Knowls's Hiſt. of the Turks*, *p.* 1308.

Thus we ſee there is nothing ſo ſmall and inconſiderable in our Eyes, but may be able to diſturb, yea, to deſtroy us even when we are in the fulneſs of our ſufficiency.

LXXX. Strange was the Accident which we find reported in the *Treaſury of Times* as followed; In the year 1563. Upon St. *Andrews* Day in the preſence of Mounſieur Brother to King *Charles*, and afterward *Henry* the third King of *France*, Monſieur de *Homier* made report of the following Hiſtory, the ſum of whoſe Relation I have thus abridged; In *Picardy* in the Forreſt of *Arden*, certain Gentlemen undertook a Hunting of Wolves, amongſt others they ſlew a She-wolf, that was followed by a young Boy, aged about ſeven years, ſtark naked, of a ſtrange Complexion, with fair curled hair, who ſeeing the Wolf dead, ran

fiercely at them, but was beſet and taken; the Nails of his Hands and Feet bowed inward, he ſpake nothing, but ſent out an inarticulate ſound, they brought him thence to a Gentlemans Houſe not afar off, where they put Iron Manacles upon his Hands and Feet; in the end by being long kept Faſting, they had brought him to a Tameneſs, and in ſeven months had taught him to ſpeak; He was afterward by Circumſtance of time, and ſix Fingers he had on one hand, known to be the Child of a Woman, who ſtealing Wood was purſued by the Officers, and in her fright left her Child then about nine Months old, which as is ſuppoſed was carried away by the She-Wolf aforeſaid, and by her Nouriſhed to the time of his taking. When his Guardians had got much Money by ſhewing him from place to place, he afterward was a Herdſman of Sheep and other Beaſts for ſeven years; in all which time the Wolves never made any attempts on the Herds and Flocks committed to his charge, though he kept great ſtore of Oxen, Kine, Calves, Horſes, Mares, Sheep and Poultry; This was well obſerved by neighbouring villages; and that they might participate of this Benefit they drove their Herds and Flocks where he kept his, and deſired him but to ſtroke his hands upon them, which he would do, with ſome of his phlegm or ſpittle upon them; after which done, (let others conjecture as they pleaſe) for the ſpace of fifteen days, Dogs of the greateſt fierceneſs, nor any Wolves would by any urgency touch them; By this means he got great ſtore of Money, for he would have a double *Turnois*, which is the value of twopence in that Countrey, for every Beaſt he ſo laid his hands on, or ſtroked their Ears; But as all things have a certain Period, ſo when he had attained to paſt fourteen years of Age, this Vertue which he had, left him; himſelf obſerved that the Wolves would not come ſo near him as before, but keep aloof off, as being fearful of him, which poſſibly might proceed from the change of his Complexion and Temperature.

ture through so long alteration from his Wolvish Diet, which was raw Flesh, *&c.* His gain by this means failed, and he went to the Wars, where he proved Brave, Bold, and Valiant; at length he fell to be a Thief, excelling all others in craft and subtilty, he was slain 1572. by the Souldiers of the Duke of *Alva*, though he sold his Life at a dear rate, even with the death of a great many of his Enemies. *Treasury of Times, Lib*, 7. *cb.* 37.

LXXXI. In the year 1534. This notable piece of Fallacy was acted by the *Franciscans* at *Orleance* in *France*, a chief Judges Wife dying, desired of her Husband that she might be buried in the *Franciscans* Church, which was done accordingly, and the Judge gave them six Pistols, which was a Reward far beneath their expectation and Avarice, but they hoped for some amends by the fall of a Wood, which the Judge was to cut, and accordingly they desired some Trees of him, which he denyed them; This defeat did so exasperate the *Franciscans*, that they resolved to be revenged, and to that purpose, they reported abroad, *That the Judges Wife was damned in Hell for ever*; To carry on this Villany more secretly and effectually, they hired a young man to make hideous noises about the Church at the time of their Publick Devotions; and the Prior of that Order (who had used many such cheats) was to play the Conjurer; and had so ordered it, that the young man should not answer to any Questions but by signs, which were agreed upon between the Lad and the Prior, who was to explain them to the Spectators; Accordingly when the young man had amused and frighted the people with his dreadful Tricks; The Conjurer boldly asked him, *whether he were a Spirit or not, and if a Spirit, whose Spirit he was*; repeating the names of all such as had been buried there of late; and when he named the Judges Wife, he made a sign, *That he was her spirit*; Then the Conjurer asked, *If she were damned, and for what offence, whether for Covetousness, Lust, Pride,*

Pride, or Lutheranism, &c. and what he meant by those Clamours, and that unquietness which he made, whether the body must be digged up and carried elsewhere, &c. To all which the Spirit answered, *Yea*; But the Judge hearing of it, and knowing their Jugling, complained to the King and Parliament of *Paris*, procuring a Commission to examine the Business, whereby the Knavery of the *Franciscans* was discovered, and the Actors punished according to their deserts. *Lavater de Spectris ch.* 8.

LXXXII. Notable has been the subtlety and prudence of some men in the Discovery of difficult matters; *Lipsius* writes, That *Rodolphus Austriacus* Emperor of *Germany*, being at *Norimberg*, intent upon the publick Affairs of the Empire, a Merchant presented himself before him, imploring his Justice upon an Innkeeper well known in that City, who as he said had cheated him of two Hundred Marks in Silver, which having deposited in his hands, he had impudently denied the Receipt of any such sum; and withal did most injuriously detain it; The Emperor asked him, *what Evidence he had of the Truth of what he had spoken*, who replied (as it is usual in such Cases,) *That he had none other but himself*; The Emperor therefore considering the Thing, apprehended that some subtlety must be used to find out the Truth of the business; He enquires what manner of Bag it was wherein the pretended Money was delivered; The Merchant describes the Shape, Colour, and other particularities of it; The Emperor commands him to withdraw into the next room and there to attend; It was his purpose to send for the Inn-keeper, but Fortune disposed it otherwise and more commodiously; For the chief men of the City, as it is usual, came to present and wait upon the Emperour, amongst whom was this Cozening Host; The Emperour knew him before, and (as he was very courteous,) in a jesting way said to him, *Sir, you have a very handsome hat, pray give it me, and let us change*; The Inn-keeper was proud of the

Honour

Honour, and readily presented his Hat; The Emperor retired a while, as if he were called off by publick business, and sends a Trusty and well known Inhabitant of the same City to the Wife of the Innkeeper, with Order he should say, *Your Husband desires you would send him such a Bag of money, for he has special occasion for it, and by this token that this is his Hat.* The Woman delivers it without scruple, and he returns with it to the Emperor, who then calling the Merchant, shews him the Bag, and asks if he knew it; The man owns it with Joy; The Emperor then calls in the Host, and says thus, *This man complains of you, and accuses you of perfidiousness and falshood, what say you to it?* The Inn-keeper replyed, *That the Merchant told him lies, or else was mad, and that he neither hath, nor ever had any thing to do with him*; The Emperour upon this immediately produceth the Bag, at the sight of which the Host is confounded, his Confidence and Tongue fail him, and thereupon he confessed the whole matter; The Merchant received his Money, and the Inn-keeper, besides the shame and disgrace, was fined by the Emperor in a good Sum of Money, and *Rodolphus* extolled for his Wisdom, the fame of this Action spreading it self through all *Germany*. *Lipsius Monit. l.* 2.

LXXXIII. Of the like nature is the following History related by *N. Causin*; A *Roman* Lady left Widow by the death of her Husband, had a Son born of this Marriage secretly stoln from her, and bred up in Slavery in another Province, where being grown up to a young man; he had notice that he was the Son of such a Lady in *Rome*, which caused him to take a Voyage to *Rome*, with a purpose to make himself known to her, which he did by evident Tokens, so that the Mother received him into her house, with Joy and Tears for the recovery of her loss; She was at this time betrothed to a man who had often promised her Marriage, yet never accomplished it, and this Lover was then absent, detained by urgent Affairs far from *Rome*. At the end of thirty days he returned,

turned, and finding this New-Gueſt in her Houſe, demanded who he was; She freely anſwered, *He was her ſon*; But he plainly told her, *That if ſhe ſent not away this found Child from her Lodging, ſhe ſhould never have any ſhare in his Affection*; The unhappy Creature ſurprized with Love, to ſerve his Paſſion, renounceth her own Bowels, and baniſhed her own Child from his Mothers Houſe; The young man being in great neceſſity, haſtens to require Juſtice of King *Theodorick*; He ſends for the Lady, who ſtoutly denied all the pretenſions of this young man, ſaying, *That he was an ingrateful Impoſtor, who not content to have received the Charities and Benevolence of a poor Creature in her houſe, would needs challenge the Inheritance of Children*, denying that ſhe had any Motherly relation to him; The Son on the other ſide wept bitterly, and gave aſſurance, that ſhe had acknowledged him as her own; very lively repreſenting all the proofs which paſſion, and Intereſt put into his mind; The King tryed all means to diſcover the deſign of this Lady, and asked her, *Whether ſhe were not reſolved to marry again?* She anſwered, *That if ſhe met with a man ſuitable to her, ſhe would do what God ſhould inſpire her*; The King replyed. *Behold this young man, whom ſince you have lodged as a Gueſt thirty days in your houſe, and have been ſo kind to him, what cauſe is there why you may not marry him*, ſhe anſwered, *That he had no Eſtate, and ſhe was worth a Thouſand Crowns*, which was a great Fortune in thoſe daies; *Well*, ſaid *Theodorick*, *I will give the young man as much for his Marriage, on this condition that you ſhall marry him.* She much amazed, began to wax pale, bluſh, and tremble, ſeeking to excuſe her ſelf, but faltering in her ſpeech; the King to affright her more, proteſted deeply, *She ſhould marry him preſently, or tell the lawful Cauſe of the Impediment.* The poor Woman condemned by the Voice of Nature which cryed in her heart, and having horror of the Crime propoſed to her, caſt her ſelf at the Kings Feet with Tears, confeſſing her Loves Diſſimulation

and

and Mishap; Then this Great Prince taking the words from her, spake thus; *Are not you a miserable woman,* saith he, *to renounce your own Flesh and Blood for a Villain who hath so often deceived you; Get you to your house, forsake those fond Affections, and live in the condition of a good Widow, taking unto you such support, and assistance from your Son as he by nature ought to afford you. Causins Holy Court. Tom.* 1.

LXXXIV. *Josephus* relates, There was a young Jew bred at *Sydon* with the freed man of a *Roman* Citizen, who having some resemblance of *Alexander* the son of *Herod,* (whom his Father had cruelly put to death) pretended he was the same *Alexander,* affirming, *That those to whom* Herod *had recommended this barbarous Execution, conceived such horror at it, that they resolved to save him, and to conceal him till after the death of his Father, in which time he remained at* Sydon, *and now was come as from the Gates of Death to demand his Right, as being the undoubted and lawful Heir of the Kingdom.* This Impostor had gained a subtle Fellow, a Servant of *Herods* Houshold, who taught him all the Affairs of the Court, the People imbraced this *Alexander* as a man returned from the other World; when he saw himself strong in Credit and Coin, he was so confident as to go to *Rome,* to question the Right of the Crown against *Herods* other Sons; He presented himself before *Augustus Cæsar,* the distributer of Crowns, beseeching him to pity the Fortune of so wretched and poor a King, who threw himself at his Feet, as the Sanctuary of Justice and Mercy; Every one seemed already to favour him, as a Person much wronged; but *Augustus* a Monarch very penetrating, perceived this man tasted not of a Prince, for taking him by the hand he found his skin rough, as having exercised servile Labours; Hereupon the Emperor drew him aside, Saying, *Content thy self to have hitherto abused all the world, but know thou art now before* Augustus, *I will pardon thee upon Condition thou discover the Truth of this matter, but if thou liest in any point, thou art*

utterly

utterly loſt; The Man was ſo amazed at the Luſtre of ſuch Majeſty, that throwing himſelf at his feet, he began to confeſs all the Contrivance; which done, the Emperor perceiving him to be none of the moſt impudent daring impoſtors, ſaved his life, but condemned him to the Gallies; The Tutor of this Counterfeit being obſerved by the Emperor to be of a Spirit more crafty, and accuſtomed to evil Practices, was ordered ſpeedily to be put to death. *Joſephus Antiquit. lib.* 17.

LXXXV. *Praxiteles* the famous Artiſt in the making of Statues, had promiſed *Phryne* a beautiful Curtiſan, the beſt and choice of all the pieces in his Shop, to take from thence one ſingle Statue as ſhould be moſt pleaſing to her; but ſhe not knowing which was moſt valuable, deviſed this Artifice to be ſatisfied therein, ſhe cauſed one to come as in great haſt, and to tell *Praxiteles*, That his Shop was on Fire; he being ſtartled at the News, cryed out, *Is the picture of* Cupid *and the Satyr ſafe*; By this Subtilty ſhe found out, wherein the Artiſt himſelf believed he had expreſſed moſt skill, and thereupon ſhe choſe the *Cupid*. *Zuinglius's Theatre, vol.* 3. *lib.* 3.

LXXXVI. Dr. *Fuller* relates this paſſage in his *Holy State*, That a poor Beggar in *Paris* being very hungry ſtaid ſo long in a Cooks ſhop, who was diſhing up his Meat till his Stomach was ſatisfied only with the ſmell thereof, The Cholerick Cook demanded of him to pay for his Breakfaſt, the poor man denied it, and the Controverſie was referred to the deciding of the next man who ſhould paſs by, which chanced to be the moſt notorious Idiot, and Changeling in the whole City; He, on the Relation of the matter determined, *That the poor mans money ſhould be put between two empty diſhes, and the Cook ſhould be recompenced with the gingling of the poor mans money, as he was ſatisfied with the ſmell only of the Cooks meat*; and this is affirmed by credible Writers as no Fable but an undoubted Truth. *Fullers Holy State, lib.* 3.

LXXXVII. *Antiochus* the Son of *Seleucus* daily languiſhed

guished and wasted away under a Disease, whereof the cause was uncertain, to the great Trouble and Affliction of his Father, who therefore sent for *Erasistratus* a famous Physitian to attend the cure of his beloved Son; who addressing himself with his utmost dexterity to find out the root of his Infirmity, he perceived it was rather from the trouble of his Mind, than any effect of his Constitution; But when the Prince could not be prevail'd with to make any such acknowledgment, by frequent feeling of his pulse, he observed it to beat with more Vigor and Strength at the naming or presence of *Stratonica*, who was the beloved Concubine of his Father; Having made this discovery, and knowing the Prince would rather dye than confess so dangerous a Love, he took this Course; He told *Seleucus* that his Son was a dead man, *For*, saith he, *he languishes for the love of my Wife*; *And what* saith *Seleucus*, *have I merited so little at thy hands that thou wilt have no respect to the love of the young man? would you*, said *Erasistratus be content to serve the love of another in that manner? I would heaven*, said *Seleucus*, *would turn his love toward my dearest* Stratonica; *Well*, said *Erasistratus*, *you are his Father*, *and may be his Physitian*, *he loves none but* Stratonica. *Seleucus* immediately gave *Stratonica* to *Antiochus*, and Threescore Thousand Crowns as a reward to the prudent Physitian. *Camerarii Horæ Sub. ch.* 1.

LXXXVIII. *Camerarius* tells out of *Cedrenus*, how the Queen of *Sheba* when she saw that *Solomon* had expounded all her hardest Riddles, caused one day certain young Boys and Girls apparelled all alike to be set before the King, none being able by their Faces and looks to discern the one Sex from the other, to the end that therein she might have further Tryal of King *Solomons* Wisdom; He knowing the Queens intent, presently made some water to be brought in a great Basin, bidding them all to wash their Faces, by this device he easily discerned the *Males* from the *Females*, for the Boyes rubbed their Faces hard and lustily,

luſtily, but the Girls being ſhamefac't did hardly touch theirs with their Fingers ends. *Camerarii Horæ ſubceſ. Cent.* 1.

Thus we find Quickneſs of Apprehenſion and Maturity of Judgment are inſtead of the Cord and Pulley, whereby ſome men have prevailed to bring Truth to Light, when ſhe hath lain reſerved and concealed.

LXXXIX. Various have been the means whereby ſome Perſons have arrived to preferment, for I find, ſaith *Muretus*, it is related in the Commentaries of the *Greeks*, That *Semiramis* was the Concubine of one of the King of *Aſſyria*'s Slaves; As ſoon as *Ninus* that Great Monarch had taken notice of her, he was ſo ſurprized with her Beauty and Wit, that he ſeized her for himſelf, and by degrees ſhe gained ſuch an Empire over him that he could deny her nothing, nor was there any thing but ſhe durſt ask; And when once ſhe had let fall in diſcourſe, There was one thing ſhe did earneſtly deſire, and he had bid her freely and openly ſpeak it, whatever it was; *I have deſired*, ſaid ſhe, *to ſit one day in your Throne and to do Juſtice, and that for that whole day all ſhould obey me as they do you*; The King ſmiling, granted her Requeſt, and forthwith ſent out his Edict, *That on ſuch a day all men whatſoever ſhould obey the Commands of* Semiramis, *for ſuch was the Kings pleaſure*; When the day came, the Lady aſcends the Throne in her Royal Apparel, a mighty Concourſe there was, ſhe at firſt to try their obedience, commands ſomething to be done of no great moment; when ſhe perceived ſhe was exactly obeyed in all her Precepts, ſhe commands the Guards of the Kings Body, that they ſieze the King himſelf; It is done, the King is brought; She orders him to be bound, it is performed, ſhe commands that they ſtrike off his head, ſhe is preſently obeyed, and though hereby we may obſerve the great Folly of this Prince, and the baſe Ingratitude of ſuch kind of Cattle, ſhe being advanced by him; Yet by this means ſhe prolonged

longed the date of her Empire many years, which she ruled with great wisdom, success and glory. *Ælian. Vari. Hist. Lib. 7. Ch. 1.*

XC. In the time of *William Rufus* King of *England*, there was one *Roger* a poor Priest serving a cure in a Village near *Caen* in *Normandy*, It chanced that *Henry* the Kings youngest brother passing that way, made some stay in the Village, and being desirous to hear Mass, this *Roger* then Curate, was the man to say it; which he dispatched with such speed and celerity, that the Souldiers who commonly love not long prayers, commended him for it, telling their Lord, *That there could not be found a fitter Priest for men of War than he*; Whereupon *Henry* appointed him to follow him, and when he came to be King, preferred him to many great places, and at last to be Chancellour of *England*, and Bishop of *Salisbury*; When King *Stephen* came to the Crown, he held this man in as great account as his Predecessor King *Henry* had done, and perhaps in greater; He arrived to such wealth, that he built the Castles of *Salisbury*, the *Vies*, *Sherburn*, *Malmsbury* and *Newark*, to which there were no Structures comparable in the Kingdom; He had also Forty Thousand Marks in Money, which together with his Castles, the King seized into his own hands upon Displeasure. *Bakers Chronicle.* Page 71.

XCI. There was in the City of *Capua* (saith Sir *Walter Rawligh*) an ambitious Noble Man called *Pacuvius Calavius*, his credit grew, and was upheld by furthering all popular desires, there was at this time a *Plebeian* faction in the Town, and that so prevalent, that all was governed by the pleasure of the multitude; who likewise wholly followed the direction of this *Pacuvius*. The people had promised to yield up the Town to *Hannibal*, and to meet him on the way to them with so many of the Nobility; but they were unable to maintain any such Negotiation, without the consent of the Senate, and the Senate highly oppo-

oppoſed it ; The People therefore were incenſed againſt the Senate, for having occaſioned them to fail their new friend *Hannibal* ; and withal ſince they had by this their promiſe diſcovered themſelves, they feared leaſt their own Senate, together with the *Romans*, ſhould hold them in ſtricter ſubjection than before ; This fear being ready to break into ſome outrage, *Pacuvius* made uſe of it to ſerve his own ambition thus ; He diſcourſed to the Senate as they ſate in Council, about theſe motions troubling their City, and ſaid, *That he himſelf had both marryed a* Roman *Lady, and given his Daughter in Marriage to a* Roman; *But that the danger of forſaking the* Roman *Party was not now the greateſt, becauſe the people were violently bent to murder all the Senate, and after to joyn themſelves with* Hannibal, *who ſhould countenance the fact, and ſave them harmleſs* ; This he ſpake as a man well known to be beloved by the People ; Having throughly terrified the Senate, by laying open the danger hanging over them, he promiſed them nevertheleſs to deliver them all, and to ſet things in quiet, if they would freely put themſelves into his hands, offering his Oath, or any other aſſurance they ſhould demand, for his faithful meaning ; To this they all agreed, and then ſhutting up the Court, and placing a guard of his own Followers about it, that none might enter or iſſue forth without his leave ; He called the People to Aſſembly, and ſpeaking as much evil of the Senate as he knew they would be glad to hear, he told them, *That theſe wicked Governours were ſurprized by his policy, and all faſt, ready to abide what ſentence they ſhould lay upon them* ; Only thus much he adviſed them, as a thing which neceſſity required, *That they ſhould chuſe a new Senate, before they ſatisfied their anger upon the old*; So rehearſing to them the names of two or three Senators, he asked what their judgment was of theſe all cryed out, *That they were worthy of death* ; *Chuſe then*, ſaid he, *firſt of all new ones in their places* ; Hereat the multitude unprovided for ſuch an Election were ſilent,

silent, until at last some one or other adventured to name whom he thought fit; The men so nominated were utterly disliked by the whole Assembly, either for some fault, baseness, or insufficiency, or else even because they were obscure and unknown, and therefore held unworthy; The difficulty of the New Election appearing more and more, whilest more were to be chosen, and the fittest men who were first named, being already rejected, *Pacuvius* intreated, and easily perswaded the people, *That the present Senate might at this time be spared, in hopes of amendment hereafter; which doubtless would be, having thus obtained pardon for all offences past.* Henceforth not only the people, as in former times, honoured *Pacuvius*, and esteemed him their Patron; but the Senators also were wholly governed by him, as a person to whom they acknowledged themselves indebted for the safety of their lives. *Rawleighs Hist. World. Lib.* 5.

XCII. *Alfred* King of the *West Saxons*, went one day on hunting, and passing by a certain wood, he heard as he supposed the cry of an Infant from the top of a Tree, he diligently inquired of the Huntsman what that was, commanding one of them to climb the Tree, where in the top of it was found an Eagles Nest, and therein a pretty sweet faced Infant, wrapt up in a Purple Mantle, and upon each Arm a Bracelet of Gold, a sign of the Nobility of his Parents: This Child the King carryed with him, caused him to be Baptized, and from the nest wherein he was found, he gave him the name of *Nesting*; after he had given him Noble Education, he advanced him to the Dignity of an Earl. *Monasticon Anglic. Tom.* 1. Pag. 256.

XCIII. Sir *Walter Rawleigh* was born at *Bewdly* in *Devonshire*; His introduction to the Court was upon this occasion; This Captain *Rawleigh* coming out of *Ireland* into the *English* Court in good habit, his cloaths being then a considerable part of his Estate, found Queen *Elizabeth* walking, till meeting with a watry plashy

plashy place, she seemed to scruple going thereon, presently *Rawleigh* spread his new Plush Cloak on the ground, wheron the Queen trod gently, rewarding him afterwards with many suits for his so free and seasonable tender of so fair a foot-cloth; An advantagious admittance into the first notice of a Prince, is more than half a degree of Preferment: When Sir *Walter* found some hopes of the Queens favour reflecting on him, he wrote in a glass window, plain and obvious to the Queens Eye.

Fain would I climb but that I fear to fall,

The Queen espying, or else being shewed it, did underwrite.

If thy heart fail thee do not climb at all.

Rawleigh soon improved this stock of favour to a great advantage, and in a short time became a Minion to the Queen, obtaining her Ear, is often consulted, and nothing done without him; and she being willing to encourage him, who, as Mr. *Cambden* saith, was never sufficiently to be commended for the great pains he took to discover remote Countreys; and to advance the glory of the *English* Navigation and Trade, sent him on a Voyage to Sea; Nor did he make a vain and fruitless one, for at his return he brought News of a new Countrey discovered by him in the year 1584. called in Honour of the Queen *Virginia*, being before named by the Barbarous Inhabitants, *Wingandacoa*; which hath been since of no inconsiderable profit to the Nation; But though Patents were granted to him to settle a Plantation there, it grew not famous till the Reign of King *James*, when this Nation found out the Excellency and fruitfulness of the place, so agreeable to *English* Bodies, and profitable to the Exchequer; Nature is there prodigal, and makes amends for her parsimony in other parts of the World; an Acre there often yieldeth Forty Bushels of Corn, though (which is more strange) there be three Harvests in a year; for their Corn is sowed, ripe, and cut down in little more than two months,

Months; For this and other beneficial Expeditions and Designs, he is Knighted by Queen *Elizabeth*; And in the year 1592. The Queen resolving to assault the *Spaniard* at a distance in revenge of his intended Invasion in 1588. She sent *Rawleigh* to *America* with fifteen Men of War to possess himself of *Panama*, where the *Spaniards* Ship their Plate, or at least to fall upon, and intercept them in their Passage; but the King of *Spain* having Intelligence thereof, sent express command that no Ship should stir from the *West-Indies* that year so that this design was prevented; After this he set sail to *Guiana*, where he performed very considerable Service.

In 1596. The Queen rigs out a brave Fleet consisting of 150 Ships, Mann'd with 6360 Souldiers, 1000 Volunteer Gentlemen, 6772 Seamen, with which she is resolved to fall upon the *Spaniard* at home; The Earl of *Essex*, and the Lord *Howard* were Commanders of equal Authority, having been both at excessive charge in carrying on the War: To these were joyned a Council of War, consisting of several eminent Seamen and Souldiers, among whom was Sir *Walter Rawleigh*; The Fleet was divided into four Squadrons, the first commanded by the Lord Admiral *Howard*, the second by the Earl of *Essex*; the third by Sir *Tho. Howard* and the fourth by Sir *Walter Rawleigh*; In the beginning of *June* they set sail for *Cales*, and soon got to *Gades*, their design being perfectly unknown as well to their Enemies as their own men; The Ebbing waters would not permit the Great Ships to engage, the shelves being of greater hazard than the Enemy; Therefore *Rawleigh* is pitcht upon as the most proper Person, in the midst of the Channel to provoke them, who accordingly in a little Ship called the *Warspight*, directed his Prowe against the *Spanish* Men of War, who thereupon presently fell back; Upon this the rest of the Fleet came in, and burnt and took several of their Ships; After this Victory at Sea, the Men were very importunate to go

go on ſhore, whom *Eſſex* landed at *Puntal* a League from the City: At firſt the *Spaniards* received them with a great deal of Courage, but the *Engliſh* charged them ſo warmly that they thought it the beſt way to retire with more ſpeed than they came out; The *Engliſh* purſued ſo cloſe, that they had almoſt recovered the City Gates as ſoon as they; The Earl got upon a Bulwark near the Gate, and from thence he eſpied an entrance into the Town, but very hazardous it being a precipice, but this did not affright ſeveral of our *Engliſh*, who leaped from thence into the Town, and engaged the Enemy in the Streets.

In the mean time Sir *W. Rawleigh* and others having forced the Gates, entred the Town, and the Caſtle was ſurrendred upon merciful Conditions, but Sir *Walter* was not Idle, or eager after the enjoyment of the Conqueſt: For whileſt others were reaping the plentiful Harveſt of War, he with ſome ſmall Ships who could paſs up the Channel, fired their Merchant Men, who were withdrawn to *Port Real*, altho' they offered two Milions of Ducats for their Redemption. Great were the Loſſes of the *Spaniards* by this War; and if we may believe our Hiſtories, amounted to no leſs than Twenty Millions of Ducats, upon Conſultation it was reſolved to quit the Town, though contrary to the Opinion of *Eſſex*, who was for keeping it as a future annoyance to the *Spaniards*; At their return the Queen welcomed and encouraged her Souldiers with new Honours; *Rawleigh* continued in her Favour to the laſt; but when King *James* came to take poſſeſſion of the Kingdom, Sir *John Fortiſcue*, the Lord *Cobham*, Sir *Walter Rawleigh* and others, would have obliged the King by Articles before his coming to the Crown, that his Countreymens numbers ſhould be limited, but this was ſtopt by the Treaſurer, and the Earl of *Northumberland*; Sir *Walter* feared, that the *Scots* like Locuſts would quickly devour this Kingdom; It being probable, that like the *Goths* and *Vandals* they would ſettle in any Countrey rather than their

their own, and would make it their business to render our Nation as poor as their own, for this he with the rest of them, were afterwards frowned on by the King, and lost his Command of the Guards.

However Sir *Walter* still pursued the good and Glory of his Countrey, and as formerly in active times, gave his Advice against the Peace with *Spain*, who might now with no great difficulty be brought on his knees; At the entrance of the King, he presented him with a Manuscript of his own Writing, with no weak Argumen's against Peace: But Sir *Walter* was mistaken, for his Counsel was ill timed, and a new Part was now to be acted, the Scene being changed; Peace was the Kings ain, whether out of Fear or Religious Principles is not determined; But with *Spain* a Peace is concluded, though an Enemy already humbled, who had now time to recover their Losses, and were as it were cherished to assault us with the greater Vigour; and the success thereof every one knows; and as if the King would go quite contrary to Queen *Elizabeths* Politiques, the *Hollanders* are despised, slighted, and deserted, under a pretence that it was of ill Example for a Monarch to protect them.

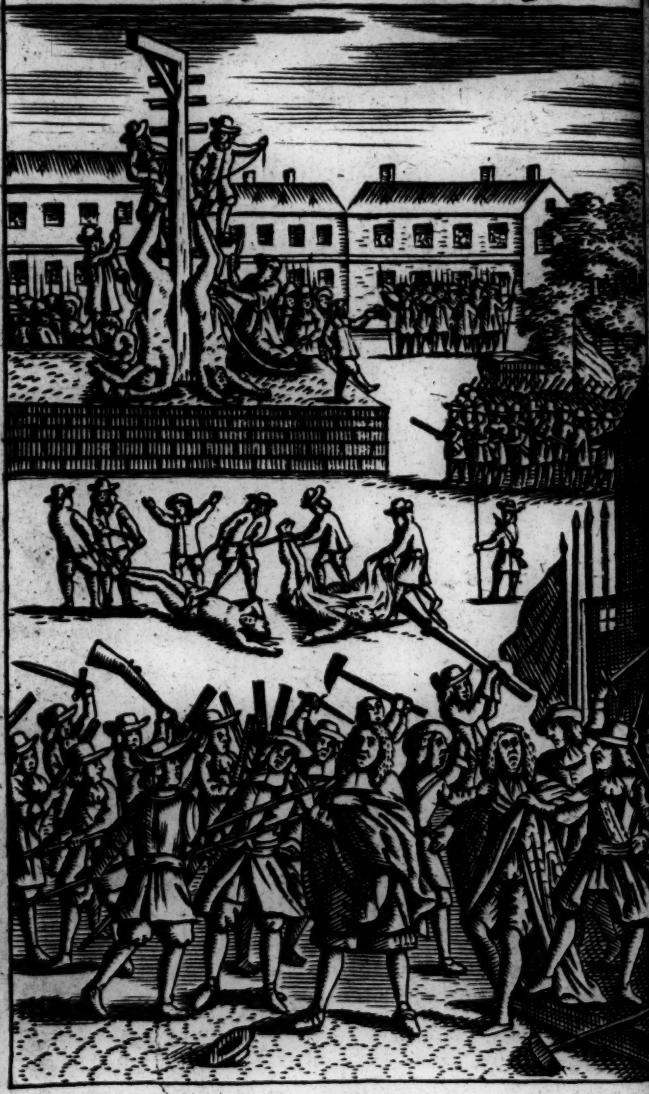
And now (though somewhat contrary to my method) it may not be unuseful to give a brief Account of the fall of this once Great Favourite; King *James* is hardly warm in his Throne but there is a great noise of a *Plot* generally called Sir *Walter Rawleighs Treason*, but upon what grounds is uncertain, since at his Trial it appeared he had the least hand in it; A *Plot* that is still a Mystery, and hath a Vail spread over it, A *Plot* composed of such a hodg-podg of Religion and Interests that the World stands amazed, Sir *Walter Rawleigh* should be drawn into it; A *Plot* so unlikely to hurt others or benefit themselves, that as *Osborn* says, *If ever Folly was capable of the Title, or Pity due to Innocence, theirs might claim so large a share as not possibly to be too severely condemned, or slightly enough punished?* Envy and Disdain (as Sir *Walter* had told us in his

Remains

Remains) ſeek Innovation by Faction; Diſcontent is the great Seducer which at firſt put him to ſearch into a Plot he afterward was betrayed into; The cheif Ingredients of this Medley were two Popiſh Prieſts, *Watſon* and *Clark*, and Count *Aremberg* Ambaſſador Extraordinary from the Arch-duke of *Auſtria*, who brought in the Lord *Cobham*, and he his brother *George Brook*, both ſeeming Proteſtants; *Brook* drew in Sir *Edward Parham* and others, and they the Lord *Grey* of *Wilton*, a Zealous Puritan; then came in Sir *Walter Rawleigh*, the wiſeſt of them all (ſays Mr. *Sanderſon*) who dallied, ſays he, like a fly in the Flame till it conſumed him, Willing he was to know the Deſign, and thought by his Wit to over-reach the Confederates, whom he knew well enough, though he dealt with none but *Cobham*; One Mr. *Laurency* an *Antwerp* Merchant was made uſe of by Count *Aremberg*, and was an intimate of the Lord *Cobhams*, theſe ſay *Sanderſon*, carried on the contrivance a great while, which at laſt was betrayed by *Laurency*, and the Vigilancy of the Lord *Cecil*. And indeed it was morally impoſſible that ſo many diſagreeing weak Souls ſhould carry on a Project without taking Air, the leaſt glimſe being enough to give Light to the Stateſmen of thoſe times.

The Deſign they were charged with was, 1. *To ſet the Crown on the head of the Lady* Arabella Stewart, *or to ſeize the King, and make him grant their deſires, or a Pardon*; and that Lord *Cobham* ſhould ſay to *Brook*, *It will never be well in* England *till the King and his Cubs be taken away.* 2. *To have a Toleration of Religion.* 3. *To procure Aid and Aſſiſtance from Forreign Princes.* 4. *To turn out of the Court ſuch as they diſliked, and place themſelves in Offices.* Watſon *to be Lord Chancellor*, George Brook *Lord Treaſurer*, *Sir* Griffin Markham *Secretary of State*; Lord Grey *to be Maſter of the Horſe, and Earl Marſhal of* England; But it ſeems they made no Proviſion for *Rawleigh*, which is no inconſiderable Argument of his Innocency, who could have deſerved, and might have

The Tragical Deaths of John and Cornelius de Wit at the Hague in Holland Page. 180.



ve expected as great a reward as any of them had
been engaged in the *Plot*; To oblige to Secrecy,
Watson draws up an Oath; But all is betrayed, they
re Seized, Examined, and Tryed at *Winchester*, Nov.
. 1603. and the Lord *Cobham*, *George Brook*, his
other, *Thomas* Lord *Grey* of *Wilton*, Sir *Walter Raw-*
leigh, Sir *Griffith Markham*, and Sir *Edward Parham*
Knights, *Bartholomew Brooksby*, and *Anthony Copley* Gen-
men, *W. Watson*, *W. Clark* Priests, were all found guilty
Treason, (except Sir *Edward Parham* who was ac-
itted;) and *Watson* and *Clark* were executed *Nov.* 29,
George Brook was beheaded, *Decemb.* 5. but here the
and of Justice staid, the Lord *Cobham*, Lord *Grey*,
d Sir *Griffith Markham* were pardoned at the place
Execution; Sir *Walter Rawleigh* was left to the
ings Mercy, who thought him too great a Male-con-
t to have his Freedom, and probably too innocent
lose his Life. Therefore he is confined to the Tower,
ere he writ that excellent *History of the World*, where-
the only fault or defect rather is, that it wanteth
e half thereof, which was occasioned as it is com-
only related, thus; Some few days before he suffer-
, he sent for Mr. *Walter Burr*, who formerly printed
s first Volume of the *History of the World*, and asking
m how it sold, Mr. *Burr* answered, *It sold so slowly that*
had undone him; At which words Sir *Walter* stepping
his Desk, reaches his other unprinted part of his
istory, which he had brought down to the times he
ed in, and clapping his hand upon his Breast said
th a sigh; *Ah my friend, hath the first part undone thee,*
the second Part shall undo no more; this ungrateful World is
unworthy of it; and immediately going to the Fire-
de threw it in, and set his Foot upon it till it was con-
med; as great a loss to Learning as *Christendom*
uld have sustained, and the greater because it could
repaired by no hand but his.

While Sir *Walter was thus confined*, Death took away
is Mortal Enemy Sir *Robert Cecil*, after Earl of *Sa-*
lisbury, who had purchased the Monopoly of favour,

and being jealous of Sir *Walters* Abilities, had some fear he might supplant him, which was the cause, say *Osborn*, that he was brought to the aforementioned Trial; However Sir *Walter* out-lived his Designs and Hatred, and for all kindnesses bestowed on him the following Epitaph, which is certainly affirmed to be his; King *James* was so taken with the smartness of them, that he hoped the Author would dye before him; The Verses are these,

Here lies Hobinal *our Pastor while er'e*
That once in a Quarter our Fleeces did share
To please us, his Cur he kept under Clog
And was ever after both Shepherd and Dog;
For Oblation to Pan, *his Custom was thus,*
He first gave a Trifle, then offered up us;
And through his false worship such power he did gain
As kept him o'th' Mountain, and us on the Plain;
Where many an Hornpipe he tun'd to his Phillis,
And sweetly sung Walsingham *to's* Amaryllis,
Till Atropos *clapt him, a P—on the Drab*
For spight of his Tar-box he di'd of the Scab.

If the Reader desires a Key to these Verses, he may have it in *Osborns Memoirs*; Fourteen years Sir *Walter* had spent in the Tower, (of whom Prince *Henry* would say, *That no King but his Father would keep such a Bird in a Cage*) and being weary of Confinement, his Destiny brought him to his end by Liberty, which he could not do by Imprisonment; For out of a longing for Liberty, he propounded a Project to the King upon which, being a well spoken man, and of great Capacity, he set such colours of Probability, especially guilding it over with the Gold he would fetch from a Mine in *Guiana* in the *West-Indies*, without any wrong at all to the King of *Spain*, that the King granted him a limited Commission to undertake it, and thereupon with divers Ships accompanied with many Knights and Gentlemen of Quality, he set forward on the Voyage

Voyage, but when after long search, no such Place nor Treasure could be found, he fell upon St. *Thome*, a Town belonging to the King of *Spain*, Sacked, Pillaged, and Burnt it; And here was the first part of his Tragical Voyage Acted, in the death of his Eldest Son, the last part was acted in his own death at his return; For *Gundamore* the *Spanish* Embassador did so aggravate this Fact to the King against him, that it seemed nothing would give satisfaction but *Rawleighs* Head, without which he seemed to threaten a breach between the two Nations; *Rawleigh* excused his Actions, and sent this Defence thereof in a Letter to King *James*:

May it please your most Excellent Majesty,

If in my Journey outward bound I had my men murdered at the Island of St. Thomas, *and yet spared to take revenge; If I did discharge some* Spanish *Barques taken without Spoil; If I did forbear all Parts of the* Spanish Indies, *wherein I might have taken twenty of their Towns on the Sea-coasts, and did only Follow the Enterprise I undertook for* Guiana, *where without any directions from me a* Spanish *Village was burnt which was new set up within three miles of the Mine; By your Majesties favour I find no reason why the* Spanish *Embassador should complain of me; If it were lawful for the* Spaniards *to murder twenty six* English-men, *bending them back to back, and then cutting their Throats, when they had Traded with them a whole Month, and came to them on the Land without so much as one Sword, and that it may not be lawful for your Majesties Subjects being charged first by them, to repel Force by Force, we may justly say, Oh miserable* English; *If* Parker *and* Metham *took* Campeach, *and other Places in the* Honduras. *seated in the Heart of the* Spanish Indies, *burnt Towns, killed the* Spaniards, *and had nothing said to them at their return, and my self forbore to look into the* Indies *because I would not offend; I may justly say, O miserable Sir* Walter Rawleigh! *If I spent my poor Estate, lost my Son, suffered by sickness and otherwise a World of Miseries: If I*

have reſiſted with the manifeſt hazard of my life, the Robberies and Spoils which my Company would have made; If when I was poor I have made my ſelf Rich; If when I had gotten my Liberty (which all men and Nature it ſelf do ſo much prize) I voluntary loſt it; If when I was ſure of my life I rendred it again; If I might elſewhere have ſold my Ship and Goods, and put five or ſix Thouſand pound in my pocket, and yet have brought her into England; *I beſeech your Majeſty to believe, that all this I have done, becauſe it ſhould not be ſaid to your Majeſty,* 'That your Majeſty had given 'Liberty and Truſt to a Man, whoſe end was only the 'Recovery of his Liberty, and who had betrayed 'your Majeſties Truſt; *My Mutineers told me,* 'That if 'I returned for *England* I ſhould be undone; *But I believed in your Majeſties Goodneſs more than in all their Arguments; Sure I am that I am the firſt that being free and able to enrich my ſelf, have imbraced Poverty and Peril, and as ſure I am that my Example ſhall make me the laſt. But your Majeſties Wiſdom, and Goodneß I have made my Judges, who have ever been and ſhall ever be*

Your Majeſties moſt humble Vaſſal,
Walter Rawleigh.

Before Sir *Walter* made this Voyage, the King commanded him upon pain of his Allegiance to give him under his hand (promiſing on the word of a King to keep it ſecret) the number of his Men, the Burthen and Strength of his Ships, together with the Country and River he was to enter, which being done accordingly by Sir *Walter*, That very Original Paper was found in the *Spaniſh* Governours Cloſet at St. *Thoma*, ſo active were the *Spaniſh* Miniſters that Advertiſement was ſent to *Spain*, and thence to the *Indies* before the *Engliſh* Fleet got out of the *Thames*; But now no Apology though never ſo perſwaſive could ſatisfie *Gundamores* Rage, who as ſoon as news came of the firing St. *Thoma*, deſired Audience of the King, and ſaid he had but one word to ſay; His Majeſty wondering what might be delivered in one word, when he came before

fore him, he only bawl'd out, *Pyrates, Pyrates, Pyrates*; And was therefore now resolved to sacrifice e only Favourite left of Queen *Elizabeth*, to the *Spanish* Interest, and who was the only Person of the Earl *Essex*'s Enemies that dyed lamented, and the only an of Note left alive that had helped to beat the *Spaniard* in 1588.

When Sir *Walter* was arrived at *Plymouth*, Sir *Lewes Stukly* seized him, and was ordered by the King to bring him to *London*, which could add no Terror to a Person who could expect nothing less; and was now forced to use all the Arts imaginable to appease His Majesty and defer his Anger: To which intent *Manow* a *French* Quack at *Salisbury* gave him several Vomits, and an Artificial Composition, which made him look Ghastly and Dreadful, full of Pimples and Blisters, and deceiv'd even the Physitians themselves, who could not tell what to make of his Urine (though often inspected) it being adulterated with a Drug in the Glass that turned it even in their hands into an earthy humor of a blackish colour, and of a very Offensive Savour; while he lay under this Politick disguize, he penned his Dedication and Apology aforementioned, when he was brought to *London*, he was confined only to his own house, but finding the Court wholly guided by *Gundamore*, he could hope for little Mercy, therefore he designed to escape into *France*, which Sir *Lewes Steukly* betrayed; but the Fate of Traytors pursued him and brought him to a Contemptible end, to dye a poor distracted Beggar in the Isle of *Lindey*, having for a Bag of Money falsified his Faith, confirmed by the tye of the Holy Sacrament (as Mr. *Howel* relates) and also before the year came about was found clipping the same very Coin (in the Kings own Palace at *Whitehal*) which he had received for a reward of his Perfidiousness; for which being condemned to be hang'd, he was forced to sell himself to his Shirt to purchase his Pardon of two Knights.

The King being willing to Sacrifice the life of Sir *Walter Rawleigh* to the advancement of the peace with *Spain* : Upon St. *Simon* and *Judes* day, the Lieutenant of the Tower had a Warrant to bring his Prisoner to the Kings Bench Bar in *Westminster-Hall*, where the Attorney General demanded Execution according to the Judgment pronounced against him at *Winchester* ; The Lord Chief Justice caused the Indictment, Verdict, and Judgment to be read, and after asked him, *What he could say, why he should not dye according to Law ?* His answer was, *That this 15 Years he had lived upon the meer mercy of the King, and did now wonder how his mercy should be now turned into Judgment, he not knowing any thing wherein he had provoked His Majesties displeasure, and did hope that he was clear from that Judgment by the Kings Commission in making him General of the Voyage to* Guiana : *For*, as he conceived, *the words*, to his trusty and well beloved Subject, &c. *did in themselves imply a pardon* ; But the Attorney General told him, these words were not sufficient for that purpose ; whereupon he desired the opinion of the Court ; To which the Lord Chief Justice replyed, *That it was no pardon in Law :* Then began Sir *Walter* to give an account of his Voyage ; but was interrupted by the Lord Chief Justice, who told him, *That it was not for any offence committed there, but for his first Fact that he was now called in question*, and thereupon told him, *That seeing he must prepare to dye, he would not add to his affliction, nor aggravate his crime, knowing him to be a man full of misery, but with the good* Samaritane, *would administer Wine and Oyl for the comfort of his distressed Soul* ; *You have been*, said he, *a General, and a great Commander, imitate therefore that Noble Captain, who thrusting himself into the midst of a battle, cryed out aloud* ; Mors me expectat, & ego mortem expectabo, Death expects me, and I will expect Death. *As you should not contemn, so neither should you fear death, the one shews too much boldness, the other no less cowardice* ; So with some few other Instructions, the

the Court arose, and Sir *Walter* was committed into the hands of the Sheriff of *Middlesex*, who presently conveyed him to the *Gate-House* in *Westminster*.

Yet it has been much wondred at, how that old sentence which had lain dormant 16 years and upward, against Sir *Walter*, could be made use of to take off his head afterward; Considering that the then Lord Chancellor *Bacon* told him positively; (as Sir *Walter* was acquainting him that he could procure his pardon for a less sum of money, then his *Guiana* preparations amounted to) *Sir*, said he, *the Knee-timber of your Voyage is money, spare your Purse in this particular, for upon my life you have a sufficient pardon for all that is passed already, the King having under his* Broad-Seal made you Admiral of *your Fleet, and given you power of Martial Law, over the Officers and Souldiers*, It was then likewise the opinion of many Lawyers, that he who by His Majesties Patent had power of Life and Death over the Kings Leige People, should be esteemed or Judged *Rectus in curia*, and free from all Old Convictions.

Upon Thursday, *October* 29. 1618. This couragious Knight was brought before the Parliament House in the Old Pallace Yard *Westminster*, where a Scaffold was erected for his beheading, though it was reported over night that he should be hanged: His Attire was a wrought Night-cap, a Ruff band, a hair coloured Sattin Doublet, with a black wrought Wastcoat under it, a pair of black cut Taffety breeches, Ash-coloured silk Stockins, and a wrought black Velvet Night-gown: His first appearance on the Scaffold was with a smiling Countenance, saluting the Lords, Knights, Gentlemen, with others of his acquaintance there present, when after Proclamation of silence by an Officer, he addressed himself to speak in this manner. 'I desire to be born withal, because this is the 'third day of my Feaver; And if I shew any weak-'ness, I beseech you attribute it to my Malady, for 'this is the hour I look for it: Then pausing a while

directing himself toward a Window where the Lords, *Arundel*, *Doncaster*, and other Lords and Knights sate, he with a loud voice spake as followeth : 'I thank 'God of his infinite goodness that he hath sent me to 'dye in the sight of so honourable an Assembly, and 'not in darkness : But by reason the place where they sate was some distance from the Scaffold, that they could not easily hear him, he said; 'I will strain 'my self, for I would willingly have your Honours 'hear me : The Lord *Arundel* answered, we will come 'upon the Scaffold ; where after he had saluted every one of them severally, he proceeded as followeth.

'My Honourable Lords, and the rest of my good 'Friends who come to see me dye : I thank my God 'heartily, that he hath brought me into the light to 'dye, and not suffered me to dye in the dark Prison 'of the Tower, where I have suffered a great deal of 'Adversity, and a long sickness, and I thank God 'that my Feaver hath not taken me at this time, as I 'prayed God it might not : There are two main 'points of suspition that his Majesty hath conceived 'against me, wherein he cannot be satisfied, which 'I desire to clear, and resolve you in ; First, That I 'had a Plot with *France*, His Majesty had some cause, 'though grounded upon a weak Foundation, to sus-'pect mine inclination to the *French Faction*, for not 'long before my departure from *England*, the *French* 'Agent took occasion passing by my house to visit me, 'and had some conference during the time of his a-'boad, only concerning my Voyage, and nothing 'else, I take God to Witness; Though it was report-'ed I had a commission from the King of *France*; 'But this I say, for a man to call God to witness to a 'falshood at any time is a grievous sin, and what shall 'he hope for at the Tribunal of the day of Judg-'ment? But to call God to witness to a falshood at 'the time of death, is far more grievous and impious, 'and there is no hope for such a one ; And what

should

'should I expect that am now going to render an account of my Faith, I do therefore call the Lord to witness, as I hope to be saved, and as I hope to see him in his Kingdom, which will be within a quarter of an hour, I never had any Commission from the King of *France*, nor any Treaty with the *French* Agent, nor with any other from the *French* King, neither knew I that there was an Agent, nor what he was, till I met him in my Gallery at my lodging, unlookt for; If I speak not true, O Lord let me not come into thy Kingdom; I cannot deny that when I came back from *Guiana*, being come to *Plymouth* I endeavoured to go to *Rochel*, which was, because I would fain have made my Peace before I came to *England*, having heard a rumor, that there was no hope of my life upon my return to *London*, I would have escaped for the safe-guard of my life, and not for any ill intent, or conspiracy against the State.

'The second suspition was, that his Majesty hath been informed I should speak dishonourably and disloyally of him, there is no witness against me but only one Mimical *Frenchman*, whom I entertained rather for his Jests than his Judgment; His way was to incroach himself into the favour of the Lords, and gaping after some great reward, hath falsly accused me of seditious speeches against His Majesty, against whom if I did either speak or think a thought hurtful or prejudicial, the Lord blot me out of the Book of Life. But in this now what have I to do with Kings? I have nothing to do with them, neither do I fear them; I have now to do with God, therefore to tell a Lye now, to get the favour of the King were in vain; It is not a time to flatter nor fear Princes, for I am subject to none but *death*, therefore have a charitable opinion of me, and think me not now rashly or untruly to confirm or protest any thing.

'Another suspition arose of me, in that I perswaded Sir *Lewes Stukly* my Guardian to flee with me

'from *London* to *France*, but my anſwer to this is as to 'the other, that only for my ſafeguard, and nothing 'elſe was my intent, as I ſhall anſwer before the Al-'mighty: It is alledged that I feigned my ſelf ſick, and 'by Art made my Body full of bliſters at *Salisbury*; 'True it is, I did ſo, the reaſon was, becauſe I ho-'ped thereby to defer my coming before the King 'and Council, and ſo by delaying might have got 'time to have gained my pardon; I have an exam-'ple out of Scripture for my Warrant: The Pro-'phet *David* in caſe of neceſſity, and for the ſafe-'guard of his life, feigned himſelf fooliſh and mad, 'yet it was not imputed to him for ſin. As for other 'Objections, that I was brought by force into *Eng-'land*, that I carried Sixteen Thouſand Pounds in 'money out of *England* with me, more than I made 'known; That I ſhould receive Letters from the 'French King, and ſuch like; He with many Prote-ſtations utterly denyed it; Concluding thus, 'And 'now I intreat you all to joyn with me in Prayer, 'that the great God of Heaven whom I have grie-'vouſly offended, being a man full of all vanity, and 'have lived a ſinful life in all ſinful callings, having 'been a Souldier, a Captain, a Sea Captain, and a 'Courtier, which are all places of wickedneſs and 'vice; That God I ſay would forgive me, and caſt 'away my ſins from me, and that he would receive 'me into Everlaſting Life, and ſo I take my leave of 'you all making my peace with God.

Then Proclamation being made that all men ſhould depart the Scaffold, he prepared himſelf for death, giving away his Hat, and wrought Night-cap, and ſome money to ſuch as he knew that ſtood near him, taking his leave of the Lords, Knights, and other Gentlemen, and thanking the Lord *Arundel* for his Company, intreating him to deſire the King, *That no ſcandalous Writing to defame him might be publiſhed after his death*; adding, *I have a long Journey to go, and therefore will take my leave*; Then putting off his Gown

and

and Doublet, he called to the Headsman to shew him the Axe, which being not presently done, he said, *Prithee let me see it, dost thou think that I am afraid of it*, and having it in his hands, he felt along upon the edge of it, and smiling, spake to the Sheriff, saying, *This is a sharp Medicine, but it is a Physician for all diseases*; Then going to and fro upon the Scaffold on every side, he prayed the company to pray to God to assist, and strengthen him; Being asked on which side of the block he would lay himself, he replyed, *So the heart be right, it is no matter which way the Head lieth*, and then praying, after he had forgiven the Executioner, having given him a sign when he should do his Office, at two blows he lost both head and life, his body never shrinking nor moving; His Head was shewn on each side the Scaffold, and then put into a Red Leather Bag, and his wrought Velvet Gown thrown over it; which was afterward conveyed away in a mourning Coach of his Ladies; The large effusion of blood which proceeded from his Veins amazed the Spectators, who judged that he had a stock of nature sufficient to have lived much longer, though now near 80 years old, He behaved himself at his death with so high, and so Religious a resolution, as if a Christian had acted a *Roman*, or rather a *Roman* a Christian, and by the Magnanimity which was then conspicuous in him, he abundantly baffled their Calumnies who had accused him of Atheism. Various were the resentments of his death, and several Pasquils, as it always happens on such occasions, were scattered abroad: Of the gallantry of his behaviour on the Scaffold, these following Verses may give a confirmation, and a tast of the Poetry of those times,

Great heart! who taught thee so to dye?
Death yielding thee the Victory;
Where took'st thou leave of Life? If here,
How could'st thou be so far from fear?

But ſure thou dyed'ſt, and left'ſt the State
Of Fleſh and Blood before that fate,
Elſe what a miracle were wrought,
To triumph both in Fleſh and Thought?
I ſaw in every ſtander by
Pale Death; Life *only in thine eye,*
Farewell, Truth ſhall this ſtory ſay,
VVe dy'd, *thou only* liv'dſt *that day.*

Theſe Verſes were found in his Bible, in the *Gate-houſe* at *VVeſtminſter.*

Even ſuch is time which takes in truſt
Our Youth, our Joys, and all we have,
And pays us nought but Age and Duſt,
Within the dark and ſilent grave,
When we have wandred all our wayes
Shuts up the ſtory of our dayes,
Yet from this grave, this earth, this duſt,
The Lord ſhall raiſe me up I truſt.

Theſe two lines Sir *Walter* writ on the Snuff of a Candle, the night before he ſuffered,

Cowards do fear to dye, but courage ſtout,
Rather than live in ſnuff, will be put out,

Thus dyed the great Sir *Walter Rawleigh*, great ſometimes in favour with Queen *Elizabeth*, and next to *Drake*, the great ſcourge and hate of the *Spaniards* and *Gundamores* Triumph; who had many things to be commended in his life, but none more than conſtancy in his Death; A Perſon of ſo much worth and great Intereſt, that King *James* would not execute him without an *Apology*: Authors are perplext under what Topick to place him, whether of Stateſman, Seaman, Souldier, Chymiſt, or Chronologer, for in all theſe he did excel; He could make every thing he read or heard his own, and his own he could eaſily im-

improve to the greateſt Advantage; He ſeemed to be born to that only which he went about, ſo Dextrous was he in all his undertakings in Court, Camp, by Land and Sea, with Sword and Pen. *Rawleighs Life and Remains.*

XLIV. Mr. *Howel* in his *Epiſtles* relates the following pleaſant Accident, which may be not ungrateful after the former Tragical Account; When the Duke of *Alva* was in *Bruſſels*, about the beginning of the Tumults in the *Netherlands*, he ſate down before *Hulſt* in *Flanders*, there was a Provoſt Marſhal in his Army, who was a Favourite of his; this Provoſt had put ſome to death by ſecret Commiſſion from the Duke; There was one Captain *Bolea* who was an intimate Friend of the Provoſts; one Evening late, the Provoſt went to the Captains Tent, accompanied with a Confeſſor and an Executioner, as his Cuſtom was; and coming into his Preſence, told the Captain, *That he was come to execute the Dukes Commiſſion, and Martial Law upon him*; The Captain ſuddenly ſtarted up, ſo ſtruck with amazement that his hair ſeemed to ſtand an end, asking him, *wherein have I offended the Duke*; The Provoſt replyed, *Sir I am not to expoſtulate the buſineſs with you, but to execute my Commiſſion, therefore pray prepare your ſelf, for here's your Ghoſtly Father, and your Executioner*; The Captain hereupon fell on his knees before the Prieſt, and having finiſhed his Confeſſion, the Hangman was going to put the Halter about his Neck, but the Provoſt threw it away, and breaking out into a Laughter told him, *There was no ſuch thing, & that he had done this only to try his Courage, how he could bear the terror of death*; The Captain looked ghaſtly upon him, and ſaid, *Then Sir get you out of my Tent, for you have done me a very ill Office*; The next morning Captain *Bolea*, though a young Man about thirty, had his hair all turned gray to the admiration of all the World; the Duke of *Alva* queſtioned him about it, but he would confeſs nothing; The next year the Duke was recalled, and in his Journey to the Court of *Spain*, he was to paſs by *Saragoſſa*, and this Captain

tain *Bolea* and the Provoſt went along with him as his Domeſtick Attendants: The Duke being to repoſe ſome days in *Saragoſſa*, the young old Captain *Bolea* told him; *That there was a thing in that Town worthy to be ſeen of his Excellency which was a* Caſa de Loco, *or* Bedlam-Houſe, *for there was not the like in* Chriſtendom; *Well* ſaid the Duke, *Go and tell the Warden I will be there to morrow in the afternoon.* The Captain having obtained this, went to the Warden, and told him the Dukes Intention, and that the chief occaſion which moved him to it, was becauſe he had an unruly Provoſt about him, who was oft-times ſubject to Fits of Frenzy, and becauſe he wiſhed him well, he had tryed divers means to cure him, but all would not do, therefore he was reſolved to try whether keeping him cloſe in *Bedlam* for ſome days would do him any good; The next day the Duke came with a ruffling Train of Captains after him, amongſt whom was the Provoſt very ſhining brave, Captain *Bolea* told the Warden pointing to the Provoſt, *That's the man*, whereupon he took him aſide into a dark Lobby, where he had plac'd ſome of his men, who muffled him in his Cloke, ſeized upon his Sword, and ſo hurried him down into a Dungeon; The Provoſt lay there two nights and a day, after which it happened, that a Gentleman coming out of curioſity to ſee the Houſe, peeped into a ſmall Grate where the Provoſt was; The Provoſt conjured him as a Chriſtian to go and tell the Duke of *Alva*, *That his Provoſt was there clapt up, nor could he imagine w'y*; The Gentleman did his Errand, and the Duke being aſtoniſhed, ſent for the Warden, and his Priſoner; Hereupon the Provoſt was brought in *Cuerpo*, full of Straws and Feathers, Mad-man like, before the Duke, who at the ſight of him breaking into a Laughter, asked the Warden why he had made him a Priſoner; *Sir*, ſaid the Warden, *It was by Vertue of your Excellencies Commiſſion brought me by Captain* Bolea, *Bolea* ſtept forth and told the Duke, *Sir, you have often asked me how theſe Hairs of mine grew ſo ſuddenly Gray; I have not revealed*

revealed it to any Soul breathing, but now I will tell your Excellency; and so fell a relating the Passage in *Flanders*, and *Sir*, said he, *I have been ever since beating my brains how to get an equal revenge of him, for making me old before my time* : The Duke was so well pleased with the Story, and the wittiness of the Revenge, that he made them both Friends, and the Gentleman who told me this passage (says Mr. *Howel*) said that this Captain *Bolea* was then alive, so that he could not be less than ninety years of Age. *Howels Letters, Vol.* 1.

XCV. Not much unlike this, is another piece of Innocent Revenge, related by Mr. *Chetwind*: The Pope that he might congratulate *Charles* Cardinal of *Lorrain* for his great Zeal against the Protestants, sent him his Letters of Thanks, and withal the Picture of the Virgin with Christ in her Arms, being the curious Masterpeice of *Michael Angelo*: The Messenger in his Journey fell sick, and lighting upon a Merchant of *Lucca*, who pretended himself a Retainer to the Cardinal, delivered the Popes Letter, and Present to him to convey to the Cardinal, who undertook it. This Merchant was a bitter Enemy to the Cardinal for divers injuries from him received, and therefore determined at this time to have upon him at least a moderate and bloodless Revenge: Being therefore arrived at *Paris*, he gets a Limner (who also owed ill will to the Cardinal) to draw a Picture of equal Bigness, in which instead of the V. *Mary*, were drawn to the Life the Cardinal, the Queen his Neice, the Queen Mother, the Wife of the Duke of *Guise*, all stark naked, their Arms about his Neck, and their Legs twisted in his; This being put in the Case of the other, with the Popes, Letters, were delivered to one of the Cardinals Secretaries while he was with the King in Council: At his return, the Cardinal having read the Letter, reserved the opening of the case till the next day, where having invited those very Ladies, with many Nobles and Cardinals, they found themselves miserably deceived, disappointed, and exceedingly confounded

founded and ſham'd; *Chetwinds Hiſt. Collections. p.* 359

XCVI. The ſame Author relates another, that, An Aſtrologer foretold the death of King *Henry* the ſeventh ſuch a year, the King ſent for him, and asked him if he could tell Fortunes, He ſaid, Yes; The King then asked *If he did not foreſee ſome imminent danger which much about that time ſhould hang over his own head*, He replied, *No*; Then ſaid the King, *Thou art a fooliſh Figure-caſter, and I am more skilful than thou, for as ſoon as I ſaw thee, I inſtantly prophecied thou ſhouldſt be in Priſon before night, which thou ſhalt find True*; and immediately ſent him thither. He had not been long in Cuſtody but the King ſent for him again, enquiring if he could caſt a Figure to know how long he ſhould be in Priſon? He ſtill anſwered *No*; Then ſaid the King, *Thou art an illiterate Fellow, who canſt not foretell thee good or bad that ſhall befal thee, therefore I will conclude thou canſt not tell of mine*; And ſo ſet him at Liberty. *Chetwinds Hiſt. Collect. p* 327.

XCVII. I ſhall add one more, and ſo conelude this Subject. A certain Jeweller had ſold the Wife of *Gallienus* the *Roman* Emperor counterfeit and glaſs Jewels for true Ones; The Empreſs being informed of the Couſenage, requeſted that he might have due puniſhment: The Emperor having heard the complaint of his Wife, commands the man to be dragged from his Preſence, with this ſentence, *That he ſhould be expoſed to a Lyon to be torn to pieces.* But while the Impoſtor fearfully, and the People greedily expect that ſome fierce and Terrible Lyon ſhould be let out of his Den to devour him, The Head of a man only appears from the Den, and it was a Cryer, who by the Emperors Order, proclaimed theſe words; *He has played the Cheat, and now he is cheated himſelf*; and thereupon he was immediately pardoned, and diſcharged; *Wanly's Little World, pag.* 177.

XCVIII. Stupendious was the Tragedy Acted at the *Hague* upon Mr. *John de Wit*, Pentionary of *Holland* and *Weſt-Frieſland*, and his Brother Monſieur *Cornelius*

lius deWit, Ancient Burgomaster of the City of *Dort*, and *Ruwart* of the Countrey of *Putten*, on the 20 of *August* 1672. which happened in the manner following. On the last day of *July* 1672, the Counsellor *Fiscal* having according to the Orders of the Court of *Holland* fetched *Cornelius de VVit*, called *Ruwart Van Putten*, from *Dort* to the *Hague*, secured him in the Castle, where he was accused by a Barber, who about a fortnight before had impeached him in the following manner; *That* Ruwart Van Putten *would have hired and obliged him the said Barber called* William Tichelaar, *to murder his Highness the Prince of* Orange; Upon which, several Examinations having been made, the said *Ruwart* was ordered to be kept close Prisoner, and *August 6*, was removed from the Castle to the Prison Gate, as also the Barber, who voluntarily surrendred himself: *August* 15, in the Evening, a Report was spread in the *Hague*, that *Ruwart* had a design to break out of the prison, which made divers Flock to the prison Gate, and Guard the same all night; Yet nevertheless the people were so dissatisfied, fearing that by some means or other he might be got away, that they threatned to pull down the adjacent houses if they did not find him; which forced several persons of Quality to go into the prison, and at their return assured the enraged Multitude, that they had both seen and spoke with the said *Ruwart*; But this availing little, they resolved to be further satisfied, by making this *Ruwart* shew himself to them all at a Window of the prison, that they might both see and know him. which being done their Fury was somewhat allayed for that time; yet the prison was guarded Night and Day by the Burgers. *Aug.* 20. The following Sentence was pronounced against *Ruwart Van Putten* by the Court of *Holland* and *West-Friesland*.

The Court of Holland *having seen and examined the several Points and Articles given in by the Procurator General of the same Court against* Mounsieur Cornelius de Wit, *Ancient Burgomaster of the Town of* Dort, *and* Ruwart *of the*

the Country of Putten *at preſent Priſoner in the* Voorpoort, *together with his Examination and Confeſſion, and the Allegations of the ſeveral Witneſſes, declare the ſaid Priſoner to have forfeited all his Dignities and Imployments, which he hath hitherto poſſeſt; and baniſh him out of the Provinces of* Holland and Weſtfriezland, *never to return into the ſame on pain of greater puniſhment; And that he accordingly quit the ſaid Countreys with the firſt, and farther condemn him in the charges of his Tryal;* Actum *by the Lords* Adriaen Pauw *Lord of* Bennebrock, *Preſident,* Aelbrecht Nierop, William Goes *Lord of* Boekhorſtenburg, Frederick *of* Lier, *Lord of* Zoetermeer, Cornelis Baen, and Matheus Gool, *Counſellors of* Holland and Weſtfriezland, *pronounced in the* Voorpoort *Gate of the ſame Court.* Auguſt the 20th. 1672.

Before this ſentence was publiſhed, the Barber *Tichelaar* being releaſed out of Priſon, reported through the Town, *That he was the Perſon who had accuſed the* Ruwart, *who was baniſhed for ever, when he as they might all ſee was ſet at liberty*; Immediately after this the ſentence being Publiſhed, occaſioned great murmurings amongſt the Burgers, who iudged it to be unjuſt; ſince they ſaw the Barber was ſet at liberty, and that conſequently his Accuſation againſt the *Ruwart* muſt be real, which if it had been falſe, the Barber would undoubtedly have been puniſhed, and the *Ruwart van putten* releaſed; upon which they argued, that it appeared plainly, that the *Ruwart* had ſufficient knowledge of the Treaſon plotted againſt the Perſon of His Highneſs the Prince of *Orange*, and therefore had juſtly forfeited his Life, and deſerved to dye: The late Council Pentionary, Mr. *John de Wit*, coming the ſame day with his coach and two Horſes to fetch his Brother *Rewart* out of Priſon, he was no ſooner alighted, and gone in, but the Burgers cauſed his coach to drive away: About 11 a clock the two Brothers coming down to take coach, the Watch threatning to fire their Muſquets on them, forced

forced them to retire into the Priſon again : Mean while the body of the Watch came to their Centinels Aſſiſtance, and beating an Alarum, in a ſhort time raiſed ſix Companies of Burgers, two whereof placed themſelves round about, and before the Priſon Gate, the reſt were drawn out on the outward Court, while the three Troops of Horſe, which were quartered in the *Hague* immediately mounted, and one of them repaired to their appointed Station ; while the other two riding to the Burgers, deſired to paſs through the Gate, which they refuſed, ſtopping them with their Pikes from going farther : At this time it was reported, that the Bores were coming in great numbers from ſeveral places to plunder the *Hague* , Whereupon all the Horſe were ſent to the Drawbridges and Trenches about the Town, to oppoſe all outward Aſſaults , but all this came to nothing :

About ſix a clock in the Evening, the Burgers which guarded the Priſon Gate, reſolved to open the ſame by force, and take out the two brothers, they being jealous that either by ſubtle ſtratagem or violence they would be fetched from thence the approaching night : Whereupon they began to diſcharge their Muskets againſt the door of the Priſon ; which not opening , they fetcht great Hammers and chiſſels, and therewith broke open the doors and locks ; being entred, ſeveral of them ran up ſtairs, and coming into the chamber, they found *Ruwart* in his *Japan* Night-Gown lying on his Bed, and the Council Pentionary his Brother ſitting at the Beds feet, reading in a Book, which laying aſide, he asked the Burgers, *what this violence meant ? and what they would have?* To which no other anſwer was made, but that they muſt both of them go down ; Hereupon they pulled *Ruwart* from the Bed, not ſuffering him to put on any more cloaths, but with bitter curſes and exclamations puſhed them down ſtairs, in ſuch a violent manner that one of the Burgers wounded *John de Wit* in

in the Forehead with his Pike; No ſooner were they come out into the Street, but the multitude fell a kicking and ſtriking of them, reſolving to carry them to the Scaffold, either there to ſhoot them, or put them to a more cruel death; as indeed it ſoon happened; For ſome who could not ſtay their furious and bloody hands ſo long. Firſt knocked down *Ruwart Van Putten*, whilſt about five or ſix paces from thence, *John de Wit* received a blow on his Forehead with the But end of a Musket, and fell likewiſe down on the ground, but being not quite dead, he was ſhot through the head with a Piſtol, which made him give up the Ghoſt; *Ruwart* in the mean time was ſtabbed in the body with ſeveral ſwords: After which both their bodies having received ſeveral wounds, as well by Musket ſhots as otherwiſe; The rude multitude broke in among the Burgers, tearing their cloaths from their dead bodies, and dragged them naked by the Legs along the Streets to the Scaffold, where *Ruwart* not being quite dead breathed his laſt.

The Bodies thus mangled were hung up by the feet on a Gibbet, where they were kickt and ſpit on. On this bloody Stage, the laſt part of this Tragedy was Acted, by ſeveral inhumane, and moſt barbarous people, who firſt pluckt off the hair from the heads of their Maſſacred Bodies, beat the Teeth out of their Mouths, pulled out their Tongues, cut off their Ears, Noſes, and Privy parts, chopped off their Fingers and Toes, and that with ſuch Helliſh Oaths and Curſes as were never before heard of: But this not ſufficing, they ript up their Breaſts and Bellies, tore out their Hearts and Bowels, ſo that their Bodies had more reſemblance to ſlaughtered Beaſts, than of men; At laſt, the darkneſs of the night ended this horrible Tragedy, and all returned to their ſeveral Habitations; The Bodies were by ſome certain perſons, who came in diſguiſe, taken from the Gibbet, carryed home, and ſome dayes after privately buried, while the Members of the ſlain are ſold up and down

the

the Streets, a Finger for 15 Stivers, a Joint of a Finger for 12, an Ear for 25, a Toe for 10, and ſo proportionably; Their cloaths were alſo ſold by pieces, and kept as Relicks of the Barbarity of popular rage and inſolence.

XCIX. To divert the Reader after this lamentable ſtory, I will here inſert the Famous Relation of the *Epheſian* Matron, as it is written by *Petronius*, and divers other remarkable Authors. There was a Matron of *Epheſus* of ſo noted a chaſtity, that the Women of the neighbouring parts flocked thither to behold her; She when ſhe buried her Husband, was not content with the common uſages to follow the Herſe with diſchevelled hair, or in the ſight of the Aſſiſtants to beat upon her bare breaſts, but ſhe alſo followed the deceaſed into the very Monument, and having ſeen it laid there in its peculiar apartment, after the *Greek* manner, ſhe remained there to keep the Body, and to lament it for whole nights and days together; Her Parents nor Kindred could not prevail to get her away, and the Magiſtrates themſelves having in vain attempted it, departed from her: All men bewailed a woman of ſo ſingular an example, and it was the fifth day ſince ſhe had taſted any food; Her faithful Maid ſate by her mournful Miſtriſs, and when her own tears were ſpent, lent her others, repairing alſo the light of the Monument, as oft as it required it; She was therefore the only diſcourſe of the City, and it was confeſſed by all men, that ſhe was the only true and moſt illuſtrious example of Conjugal Chaſtity and Love; In the mean time the Governour of the Province had commanded, that certain Thieves ſhould be Crucified near to that very Dormitory, where the Matron lamented her lately departed Husband; The next night therefore the Souldier (that was ſet to guard the Gibbets, leaſt any ſhould ſteal the Bodies thence, and bury them) percieving a clear light amongſt the Monuments, and hearing the ſighs of ſome Mourner, in a curioſity

that

that is incident to Humane Nature, he was desirous to know who was there, and what they did; He thereupon descends into the Monument, where beholding a most beautiful Woman, at first sight he stood immoveable: Soon after espying the dead body, considering her Tears, and those injuries she had done to her Face with her Nails, judging of the matter as it was, that the Woman was not able to bear the death of her Husband: He went and fetch'd his Supper into the Monument; and began to exhort the Mourner that she would not persist in a vain Grief, or distend her heart with unprofitable sighs; He represented, *that the same Fate waited upon them all, that all must come at last to that long home*; and spake such other things as serve to appease such Hearts as are exasperated with Grief; But she wounded with unknown Sorrow, rent her Breasts with greater Vehemence, and pulling off her hair threw it on the breast of her deceased Husband which lay before her: Notwithstanding all which the Souldier left not the place, but with the same Exhortations, attempted to bring the Woman to the tast of some Food; At last the Maid (corrupted 'tis likely by the Odour of the Wine) reached out her conquered hand to receive the Humanity, of him that invited her, and having refreshed her self with meat and drink, she began to attempt upon the obstinacy of her Mistris; *What*, said she, *will it advantage you if you shall perish with Famine, if you shall bury your self alive, if you shall render up your uncondemned breath before your appointed time,*

Think you the Ghosts or Ashes of the Dead
Regard what Tears their Supervivors shed?

Will you restore him to life again in despight of all the Destinies that oppose it? or will you rather forsaking a Feminine Error, enjoy the Comforts of Life as long as you may be permitted? That very Body which lies extended before you, ought to put you in mind, that you should endeavour to live;

No

No Perſon is unwilling to hear, when they are adviſed to ſave their Lives, and therefore the Lady being dry with ſeveral days abſtinence, ſuffering her Obſtinacy to be prevail'd upon, and filled her ſelf with meat as greedily as her Maid had done before : But with the ſame Blandiſhments wherewith the Souldier had prevailed with the Matron to live, with the ſame he attempts her chaſtity alſo : The young Man ſeemed to this chaſt One, neither unhandſom nor uneloquent, and the Maid too ſeeking to get him into her favour repeated ever and anon;

And will you ſtill reſiſt kind Love, nor care
Within what ſolitary Fields we are:

To be ſhort, the woman abſtained not from any kind of Familiarity, the victorious Souldier overcame, and they lay together not only that night, but the next and a third after : The entrance of the Monument being cloſed, that it might be ſuppoſed the moſt chaſt Woman had expired upon the *C*orps of her Husband. But the Souldier delighted with the Beauty of the Woman, and alſo with the Privacy, bought what he was able, and at the entrance of the night brought it to the Monument, where he continued till Morning : The Parents therefore of one of the Thieves lately executed, perceiving how ſlightly the Bodies were guarded, took down their Son from the Gallows, and committed him to the Earth : But the Souldier in the Morning perceiving that one of the Gibbets was without its carcaſs, and fearing the puniſhment of his neglect, told the Woman what had happened, and withal that he would not expect the Sentence, but would puniſh himſelf for his crime with his own ſword, beſeeching her to afford him a place for Burial, and to make a fatal Repoſitory for her Friend as well as for her Husband : The Woman, no leſs compaſſionate than chaſt, cryes out, *Certainly* ſaid ſhe, *the Heavens will not ſuffer that at the ſame time I ſhould behold the Funerals of two*

two men the dearest unto me of all the other, I had rather part with the dead than slaughter the Living; And having said this, she commands the body of her dead husband to be taken out of the Coffin, cuts off his Nose to disfigure his Face, and delivers him to be hanged on the Gibbet that was empty; The Souldier made use of the Wit of this wise Woman, and the next day it was the wonder of the People which way the dead Thief was again got upon the Gallows; The Woman hereby discovering the instability and unconstancy of Humane Nature, in changing her extraordinary Grief for the dead into such an extream doting on the Living, and so soon to expose the former to the disgrace of a Thief and Malefactor, for her kindness to the latter, whom she had known but a few days before. *Wanly's Little World, pag.* 415.

C. It was a strange Accident, and is related by divers Authors which happened at a Town called *Hammel* in the Dutchy of *Brunswick* in *Germany* in the year of our Lord 1284, *June* 26. This Town being grievously troubled with Rats and Mice, there came to them a Pied Coat Piper, who agreed with the Burgers that for so much money, he would free them quite from those Vermine, nor would he demand it, till a year and a day after; The Agreement being made, he began to play on his Pipes, going from one Street to another, and all the Rats and Mice followed him, whom he led to a great Lake hard by, where they went all in, and were drowned, so that the Town was infected no more; At the end of the year the Pied Piper returned for his Reward; The Burgers put him off with slightings and neglect, offering him some small matter, which he refusing, and staying some few dayes in Town; On Sunday Morning at High-Mass when most People were at Church, he fell to play on his Pipes and began another Tune, whereupon there followed him one hundred and Thirty Boys out of the Town, to a great Hill called *Koppen*, scituate on the Road hard by, which

sent

one Hundred & Thirty Boys swallowed in a Mountain at Hamel in Germani Page. 188.

rent in two, and opening let him and the Children in and then cloſed up again, ſo that they were never ſeen after; This Hiſtory is writ and Religiouſly kept by them in their Annals at *Hamel*, is read in their Books, and painted in their Windows and their Churches; They date their Bills, Bonds and other Inſtruments in Law to this day, *From the year of the going out of their Children*; beſides there is a great Pillar of Stone at the Foot of that Hill, whereon this Story is ingraven; It is alſo obſerved in the memory of it, that in the Streets they paſſed out of, no Piper is admitted ever ſince, and if a Bride live in that Street, till ſhe is come out of it there is no dancing to be ſuffered. *Howel's Epiſtles, pag.* 272.

103. The unparalleled revolution in *Portugal* in the year 1641, is very worthy to be remembred, whereby *Philip* the Second King of *Spain*, loſt that whole Kingdom as it were in one day; with almoſt all the Illands, Forts and Provinces, thereunto belonging. To give a particular account of this great Tranſaction, it will be neceſſary to look a little back upon the Original cauſes, and occaſion thereof.

In the Year 1573. *Sabaſtian* Grandchild of King *John* the 3d. and Sixteenth King of *Portugal*, Reigned in that Kingdom, being about 23 years old; Scarce was he well ſetled in his Throne, having Reigned not above a year and half, but Ambaſſadors from *Muly Mahamet*, then turned out of his Kingdoms of *Feſſe* and *Morocco* by his Oncle *Abdemelech*, implored his Aid in the recovery of his Kingdom, with promiſe, *That if he would aſſiſt him to drive out* Abdemelech, *he would freely reſign to* Sebaſtian, *the Kingdom of* Morocco, *and content himſelf with that of* Feſſe. Ambition, of Glory and Dominion, makes *Sebaſtian* readily undertake the Enterprize, ſending to *Philip* of *Spain* for Aſſiſtance, who promiſes him Ten Thou-

ſand men, but failed, yet with the Forces that himſelf had levied, he reſolves courageouſly to proceed; To which by accident, juſt as he was going, he got ſome addition; For *Stukely* an *Engliſhman*, as he was going with a ſmall Fleet of Ships, and about Six Thouſand *Italian* Souldiers to aſſiſt the *Iriſh* Rebels againſt Queen *Elizabeth*, was by Tempeſt driven into *Lisbon*; Whom King *Sebaſtian* with much intreaty, perſwades to deſiſt from his intended deſign, and accompany him into *Barbary*.

Thus ſet forth, he arrives at *Tangier* with an Army of about Thirty Thouſand men, where he meets *Muly Mahamet* with a very ſmall addition of Forces, and much leſs than he expected, yet he marches forward toward *Abdemelech*, who by Letters in vain, adviſed him to return in Peace; The two Armies meet in the Plains of *Alcazar*, where King *Sebaſtian* is utterly defeated, himſelf, *Muly Mahameu*, *Stukely*, and ſeveral perſons of quality ſlain; Three Kings fell in this field, for *Abdemelech* was ſlain in the hotteſt of the fight; This Battle was fought in *Auguſt* 1578, yet ſome have affirmed that *Sebaſtian* was not ſlain in this Battle, but that for ſhame and ſorrow he returned not home, but wandring from one place to another, was at laſt diſcovered at *Venice*, and from thence by command of the King of *Spain*, was carried to *Naples*, where he was kept three days in a dark and diſmal Dungeon, without any ſuſtenance, but a Knife and an Halter, where he miſerably died. Whether this were the true *Sebaſtian* or not, was not certainly known, but he was ſo like him, that the *Spaniards* uſed to ſay, *if it were not he, it was the Devil in his likeneſs*; But however he being thus loſt to the *Portugals*, *Henry* the Cardinal (third Son to *Emanual* the firſt, who was Grandfather to *Sebaſtian*) ſucceeded in the Kingdom, but he being both by reaſon of his Age, which was 67 years, and his Function, being a Churchman, deprived of all means to give the people any hope of Iſſue, it was the whole diſcourſe not only of *Portugal*, but

but all Chriſtendom, during the ſhort time of his Reign, who of right ought, and who probably might ſucceed King *Henry* in the Kingdom; there were ſeveral pretenders thereunto, but *Catherine* Dutcheſs of *Braganza*, and youngeſt Daughter to Don *Edward*, ſixth Son of *Emanual* aforementioned, had the certain and undoubted right; yet *Philip* 2. King of *Spain* likewiſe made his claim, though contrary to the Fundamental Laws of the Nation, which *Philip* knew very well; but having power and might on his ſide, he little regarded Rights and Titles, thinking them not ſtrong enough againſt the manifold Arguments of Souldiers, Arms and Money; and therefore no ſooner did the News of the death of King *Henry* arrive at the *Spaniſh* Court, but the Duke of *Alva* was commanded with an Army of Twenty Thouſand men to march to *Lisbon*, and in the Name, and Right of his Catholick Majeſty, to make conqueſt in that Kingdom if he found oppoſition.

But little reſiſtance was made, only *Don Antonio* the Baſtard, Son of *Lewis* the *Infante*, having got into *Lisbon*, in the head of a Tumultuary Rabble, rather than a well formed Army, endeavoured at firſt to make ſome defence, but was ſoon defeated, and the Suburbs of *Lisbon* being plundered to ſatisfie the Souldiers, the City was ſurrendred to him; Whither ſoon after King *Philip* came, and ſo by a mixt Title of Deſcent and Arms, took poſſeſſion of the Kingdom in 1580. *Katherine* Dutcheſs of *Braganza*, being inforced to ſurrender to him all her Intereſt and Pretentions to that Crown; The Nobility and People of *Portugal* were without doubt extreamly amazed to ſee themſelves ſo ſuddenly ſurprized, and made ſubject to a Foreign Prince, and eſpecially to a Prince of that Nation againſt whom they had a natural hatred and antipathy, but finding themſelves in a condition not able to make reſiſtance, they thought they ſhould gain more by freely ſubmitting to the King, than to be forced it; they therefore

made their humble ſubmiſſion, which King *Philip* met as it were half way, and condeſcended in the Parliament or General Aſſembly of Eſtates, of that Kingdom, to be ſworn to theſe Articles or Capitulations following:

1. *That the ſaid King* Philip *of* Spain, *&c. Shou'd obſerve all the Laws, Liberties, Priviledges, and Cuſtoms granted to the People by the former Kings of* Portugal, 2. *That the Vice-King or Governour ſhould be always the Son, Brother, Uncle, or Nephew of the King, or elſe a Native of* Portugal. 3. *That all the Chief Officers in Church or State ſhould be beſtowed upon the Natives of* Portugal, *and not upon ſtrangers; likewiſe the governments of all Towns and Places.* 4. *That all Countries now belonging to the* Portugals *ſhould ſo continue, to the Commodity and benefit of the Nation.* 5. *That the* Portugal *Nation ſhould be admitted to all Offices in the Kings Houſe, as well as the* Spaniards. 6. *That becauſe the King could not conveniently be always in* Portugal, *he ſhould ſend the Prince to be bread up amongſt them.* Theſe Articles were ſhut up, or concluded, with a Bleſſing upon ſuch Kings as ſhould obſerve and keep them, and a Curſe on thoſe who ſhould break or violate them; And ſome Authors likewiſe affirm, that there was another clauſe added to them ſignifying, *That in caſe (*which God forbid*) the King which then was, or his Succeſſors ſhould not obſerve this Agreement; or ſhould procure a Diſpenſation for this Oath the Three Eſtates of the Kingdom might freely deny Subjection and Obedience to the King, without being guilty either of Perjury or Treaſon.*

Though theſe Articles were thus ſworn to, and the Cardinal *Albertus* Archduke of *Auſtria*, Son to the Emperor, and Nephew to the King of *Spain*, appointed Vice-King of *Portugal*, King *Philip* durſt not yet in perſon leave the Kingdom, for he perceived by their murmurs and viſible diſcontents, that their ſubmiſſion to him proceeded more out of Fear than Love; and that as he had in a moment gained that Kingdom, ſo he ſhould as ſoon loſe it, if he gave them

them but the leaſt opportunity; For that the people were highly diſcontented, it did eaſily appear by their Attentive liſtening after Old Prophecies, among which was one of an Old Hermit, who told *Alphonſo* the Firſt King of *Portugal* of the great Victory he ſhould obtain over the five Kings of the *Moors*, and *That his poſterity ſhould reign happily Kings of* Portugal, *but that in the ſixteenth Generation, his Line ſhould fail, but that God at length ſhould have mercy again upon them, and reſtore them.* Others had regard to a Letter written by St. *Bernard* to the ſame King *Alphonſo*, (the Original of which is reported to have been given to the *Portugal* Ambaſſadour by *Lewis* 13. King of *France* in 1641) the ſubſtance whereof was; *That he rendred Thanks to him for the Lands beſtowed upon him, and that in recompence thereof, God had declared unto him, that there ſhould not ſit a Native of* Portugal *to ſit upon the Throne, unleſs for the greatneſs of their Sins, God would chaſtiſe them for a time, but that this time of Chaſtiſement ſhould not laſt above threeſcore years*: Other Propheſies there were of this Nature, and to this Effect, which put the people in hope of a deliverance, and many flattered themſelves that Don *Sebaſtian* was yet alive, and would come and deliver them; nay ſo fooliſh were ſome of them, that though they believed him ſlain at the Battle of *Alcazer* in *Barbary*, yet they thought he ſhould live again, and miraculouſly come to Redeem them.

But that which moſt of all expreſt the Peoples diſcontents, was what was publickly ſpoken by the Mouths of their Orators the Prieſts in their Pulpits, who would ordinarily in their Sermons utter Speeches much to the prejudice of the *Spaniards* Title, and in favour of the Dutcheſs of *Braganza*, nor did they ſpare to do ſo, even in the preſence of King *Philip* himſelf, who would therefore often ſay, *That the* Portuguez *Clergy had made the ſharpeſt War with him*; Father *Lewes Alvarez* a Jeſuit, preaching one day before the *Spaniſh* Vice-Roy took his

Text, *Surge, & attolle Grabatum tuum & ambula, Take up thy Bed and walk*; and turning himself to the Vice-Roy, *Sir*, said he, the meaning of this is, *Arise, take up your pack, and be gone home*; But above all, the discontents might be observed in the Noblemens Chappels, especially in the Duke of *Braganza*'s, where they were used to sing the *Lamentations* of *Jeremiah*, applying all the scorn and reproach of the *Israelites* to themselves, as *Aquam nostram pecunia bibimus, We have drunken our water for money*, &c. because of the Excise laid upon Wine and other necessaries by the *Spaniards*; And that other, *Servi Dominati, &c. Servants have ruled over us*, &c. And *The Crown is fallen from our Heads*; Most commonly ending with this Prayer and Invocation, *Recordare Domine, &c. Remember O Lord what is come upon us, consider and behold our Reproach, Our Inheritance is turned to Strangers, and our Houses to Aliens*, &c.

Yet did King *Philip* bear all these Affronts with an incomparable patience, dissembling with an Admirable Prudence his Passion (if he had any) for these discontents; for he knew the only way to win this Nation to an Obedience and Compliance, must be mildness at first, whatever he intended to practice afterward, and that he had by his exact keeping his Word and Oath, won much upon this People appears, in that during his whole Reign, and that of his Successor King *Philip* the third, who followed his Fathers Footsteps, though not with that Craft and Dissimulation, they made no Attempts, nor were inclinable to revolt, only some small bustles with *Antonio the Bastard* aforementioned, and one or two Counterfeit *Sebastians*, not worth mentioning, for they, as was said, keeping their words in most things, (though they infringed some of their Priviledges) had almost brought the People to a willing Slavery; But King *Philip* the fourth committing the whole charge of the Government to his Favorite Count *Olivarez*, who though without doubt an able Statesman, yet would seem to have a way in Policy by himself, which no body

body else could understand the reasons of it; and thereby lost this whole Kingdom and all it's Territories; For such were the new rigorous ways which he used in the Government of *Catalonia* and *Portugal*, both people very tender of their priviledges, the least breach of which, should have been seconded by a potent Force to have suppressed them, in case they should attempt an Insurrection; when instead of having such power in readiness, the *Catalonians* had rather opportunity given them to Rebel, and spurs to provoke them thereto; For some Souldiers being scatteringly quartered among them, but too few to curb them, they looked upon that as a greater Intrenchment upon their Liberties than any before, and a design utterly to inslave them; wherefore converting their patience into fury, they took Arms, Massacred the Souldiers, slew their Vice-Roy, and put themselves under the *French* protection.

This Revolt of the *Catalonians* was a president to the *Portugals*, who had extreamly suffered under the breach of their priviledges, for contrary to the second Article sworn to by King *Philip* the second, *That the Vice-Roy or Governour should be either Son, Brother, Uncle, or Nephew to the King of* Spain; The Infanta *Margarita di Mantoua* who had no Relation at all to the Kings of *Spain*, was made Governess, which they might and perhaps would have born, had they not been incensed by a more feeling injury in 1636, when a Tax of the fifth part of their Estates was imposed upon all the Subjects of that Kingdom, an intolerable Grievance, and thought so insufferable by the Southern parts of the Nation, that they rose in Arms to oppose it, and had set the whole Kingdom in a Flame if it had not been quenched by the timely care and industry of the Governess. Yet this small stir gave an *Item* to the Court of *Spain* of the readiness of the people to Revolt, which made *Olivarez* endeavour by all ways to cut off the means of their being able to do it; and that was to allure thence *John* Duke of *Bra-*

ganza, whom the *Portuguez* looked upon as the Person who of *Right* ought to be their King, and the only Native of the Kingdom that might restore again the Line of *Alphonso*; Besides he was a Prince who for Power, Riches, and Number of Tenants, not only exceeded all the Nobles in *Portugal*, but even of *Spain* it self; And indeed the Duke of *Braganza* was one of the most Glorious Subjects in *Europe*, being allied to most Kings in *Christendeme*, which made the Kings of *Spain*, though they were Competitors for the Crown of *Portugal*, Treat this Family with more Honour than any other of his Grandees, receiving them with almost as much respect as if they were Soveraign Princes, which appeared in King *Philip* the 2. who most of all desired to abase this Family, yet always when the Duke of *Braganza* came to visit him, he would meet him in the middle of the Room, and not permitting him to kiss his hand, seat him with himself under the Canopy of Estate.

To draw the Duke therefore out of *Portugal*, *Olivarez* first politickly offered him the Government of *Millain*, a place of great Trust and Honour; but he modestly refused it, as not in a Condition at that present to undertake so great a Command, and indeed expressing an unwillingness to go out of the Kingdom, which made the King of *Spain* and the Count more willing to draw him from thence, and to this end it was discoursed; *That the King himself was resolved to go in Person to reduce the revolted* Catalonians, *and that therefore all the Nobility should be in readiness in four months time to attend His Majesty in that Expedition*; But the Duke of *Braganza* being suspicious of the *Spaniards*, because he knew himself suspected by them, and likely so to be, whilst the *Portuguez* so much affected him, to assure himself of the ones love, and if possible to prevent the others suspition, retires himself to his Countrey House at *Villa Viciosa*, and there follows his sports of Hunting *&c.* not at all regarding matters of State, withal sending an Excuse to Count *Olivarez*, *That his*

Affairs

Affairs were at present in so low and mean a condition, that he could not appear to attend His Majesty in that pomp and splendour which became a person of his Quality, and that therefore he should do His Majesty more service in staying at home when the other Nobles were abroad, than he could possibly do by attending him; This Plot thus failing, made the Court of *Spain* more suspicious of the Duke than ever before; Count *Olivarez* therefore resolves to employ his utmost art of Dissimulation to intrap him, and that by such means as in reason might make the Duke Ambitious of the Throne; though it appeared *Olivarez* trusted the Duke only because the Duke should trust him.

In answer to the Duke of *Braganza*'s Letter of excuse the Count assures him, *That His Majesty was very well satisfied with the reasons of his not attending him to* Catalonia, *being very sensible of his good inclinations to his service, that for his own part he was very sorry his Affairs were in such a low condition, and could not but commiserate his Interest as his own*; *That His Majesty to let him know how great confidence he reposed in his Fidelity, had appointed him General of the Militia of the Kingdom, and had for his present supply sent him Threescore Thousand Crowns, leaving it to his Choice to reside in what place near* Lisbon *he pleased*. This strange Confidence reposed in the Duke by the King of *Spain* much amazed the greatest Politicians, who thought it reasonable that the *Spania* should have permitted the Duke still to have kept retired in the Country, rather than to have given him such a Command, and called him to *Lisbon* into the continual view of the People, who looking on him as the Heir of that House, which had been ever represented to have the only Right to the Crown, might easily be inflamed with a desire to have a King of their own; And these things the Princess of *Mantoua* was very sensible of, and therefore continually solicited the King to know his Reason, or to desire him to remove those apparent opportunities which he had given the Duke of *Braganza*, to effect a Revolt; But she not only received

ceived intricate and doubtful anſwers from the King and *Olivarez*; but had likewiſe the former Actions ſeconded with one, which made her think the King of *Spain* had a mind to toſs the Kingdom of *Portugal* into Duke *Braganza*'s hands whether he would or no; For on a ſudden without any notice given her, all the *Spaniſh* Garriſon in St. *Johns* Caſtle, which commanded the City of *Lisbon*, and indeed upon the ſtrength of which the whole ſafety and ſecurity of the Kingdom depended, were ſuddenly drawn forth and the Caſtle left to the diſpoſal of the Duke.

But this was the laſt Act of Count *Olivarez* confidence in the Duke, for by truſting him ſo much, he now thought that he could not on the contrary but repoſe confidence in him, and therefore next Summer in 1640, he again by Letters ſollicites him to leave *Portugal*, and come to *Madrid*, aſſuring him, *That his Catholick Majeſty gave him many thanks, and greatly applauded his* Loyalty *in the exerciſe of the Office of General, and was very ſenſible of the good effects which his Authority had wrought on the* Portugals; *He next repreſented to him, the preſent declining condition of the* Spaniſh *Monarchy, not only by reaſon of the diſorders in* Flanders *and* Italy, *and the preparations of the* Turks, *but more eſpecially, becauſe their moſt Potent Enemies the* French, *were now in Aſſiſtance of the revolted* Catalonians *entred* Spain; *That it highly concerned His Catholick Majeſty, to drive them out of his Territories, which could not be done without a very powerful Force. That he being one of the Prime Grandees of the Kingdom, might by his preſence in the head of a good number of his Tenants, encourage others to a ſuitable Aſſiſtance; That to this purpoſe His Catholick Majeſty expected him every moment, having deſigned for him great Honours, Priviledges and Dignities ſuitable to his merit.* But as cunning an Angler as *Olivarez* was yet he failed of his Mark, this bait would not hook in the Fiſh; For though the Duke of *Braganza* was accounted no great Politician, yet his own ſafety taught him to know, that all theſe great Offices, and fair Promiſes, were but

but guilded allurements to draw him to his destruction; having therefore supplyed the King with a considerable number of his Tenants and Friends, he found excuses for his own not going in Person; And to prevent all suspition, he retired again to his Country-house; Thus these two great personages endeavoured by Craft and Dissimulation to supplant each other; only one strove the others destruction, the other only studied his own safety and preservation.

During all these passages, the Vice-Queen *Margarita* was very Vigilant in her Government, and foreseeing in reason what might be the issue of those proceedings, writ very importunately to the King, assuring him, that if it were not suddenly prevented, the Kingdom would be infallibly lost; To which she received no answer, only *Olivarez* slighting her Judgment as fitter to govern a private House than a Kingdom, sent her word *That if her capacity would not reach to the height and drift of those mysteries of State, yet that her wisdom would keep her from discovering them*; But without doubt *Olivarez*, was inwardly perplexed, to see all his Plots thus fail, and foul means he durst not openly attempt, such was both the Dukes Power, and the great love the people bore him, he therefore at last had recourse to treachery, and gives secret order to Don *Lopes de Offis*, and Don *Ant. Oquendo*, that when they had relieved *Flanders* with Men and Money, they should with their whole Fleet put into *Portugal*, and that as soon as the Duke should according to the duty of his new Place and Office come aboard, they should immediately set sail, and bring him away to *Cales*; But this Plot was by a strange Divine Providence prevented, for this Fleet was totally ruined by the *Hollanders* upon the Coast of *England* in 1639.

And now was the time come, wherein according to St. *Bernards* Propheſie, the Kingdom of *Portugal* was to be released from the Tyranny of Strangers, and restored again to the Government of a Native King,

King, to which all things ſeemed ſo well to concur that it cannot be imagined to have leſs than a Divine hand in it; for though all Plots failing againſt the Duke of *Braganza*, the *Spaniards* being fearful of ſomewhat, drew as many *Portugal* Souldiers out of the Kingdom, as conveniently they could, thinking to leſſon the ill humours that now began to appear, yet thereby they did but the more enflame thoſe diſcontents, which were taken at *Vaſconſello*'s managing all Affairs of State, for though *Margarita of Mantoua* was a Princeſs of great Judgment and Knowledge in State Affairs, yet ſhe was too much over-ruled by *Vaſconſellos*'s Secretary of State, whoſe Government was inſufferable to the *Portuguez*, who hated as much his obſcure birth, as his evil cuſtoms, being a man compoſed of Pride, Cruelty and Covetouſneſs, knowing no moderation but in exceſſes; Small faults were made by him Capital Crimes, uſing all ſeverity to thoſe whom he did but ſuſpect to be diſſatisfied with his Government, and exerciſing with all rigour the *Spaniſh* Inquiſition, puniſhed not only the actions, but the very thoughts of men; The infringing the greateſt priviledges of the *Portugal* Nation, ſeeming to him but a Trifle; which continued oppreſſions, in the end ſo exaſperated the whole people, that incouraged by the knowledge of their own ſtrength, by the many diſtractions of the *Spaniſh* Nation, by the late example of the *Catalonians*, and ſtirred up by the abſolute ruine which they ſaw hung over their heads, there being ſix thouſand *Portugals* liſted every year, and forced to ſerve the *Spaniard* in his Forreign Wars; From all theſe conſiderations, they reſolved to looſe the yoak from off their Necks, and to diſclaim all obedience to him, by the Election of a King of their own. Some thought that this conſpiracy was of at leaſt 10 years ſtanding, and agreed to by moſt of the Grandees of *Portugal*, but it being a State Myſtery, is hard to be decided, I will therefore recount only what was publickly acted.

Upon

Upon Saturday *Feb.* 1. 1640. (and Saturdays have been often observed to be favourable to the *Portugues* Nation) all the Nobility of that Kingdom, led on by the Marquesses of *Ferriera*, and the Earl of *Vimioso* took Arms, and assisted with a great multitude of the Inhabitants of *Lisbon*, and some *Portuguez* Souldiers, came to the Castle, scituate in the midst of *Lisbon*, which was the Residence of the Vice-Queen, and serves both for a Palace and a Castle, to which place all the Magistrates for Governing the Kingdom were Assembled; The Guards were 2 Companies of *Spaniards*, and 2 of *High Dutch*, who being either gained before by secret Intelligence, or affrighted with the great numbers of the *Portugals*, or else from a desire of Novelty, or perhaps unwilling to make resistance against those to whom most of them were joyned by Friendship or Marriage, but however they forsook their Guard without the least opposition, and gave them free admittance into the Castle; At this time *Vasconcellos* was in the Chambers of his Office, upon some reasons he had to suspect an Insurrection, because of the discontents of the People; and was at that instant writing into *Spain* of the Alienation of the minds of the *Portuguez* Nobility from the *Spanish* Government, and earnestly pressing that some rigorous resolution might be taken to prevent it, which Letters being afterward siezed, did sufficiently demonstrate his ill will to the *Portuguez* Nation; whilst he was thus busied, the confused noise of the Souldiers pierced his ears, and wondring at the cause thereof, he came forth accompanied only with one Dutchman, and one of the Guard, he would have gone down, but was hindred by the *Portugals*, who came running up, crying, *kill the Traytor*, *kill the enemy of our blood*; Whereupon not knowing where to save himself, he fled with those accompanying him into an inner Chamber, and there with his sword in his hand, assisted by those with him, disposed himself to sell his Life at the dearest rate he could; but his valour

stood

ſtood him in no ſtead, for thoſe two who endeavoured to defend him, being ſlain with two Musket-ſhot; He ſeeing it in vain to defend himſelf there longer, leapt deſperately out of the Window, rather to ſeek his death, than out of any hopes to ſave his life; for no ſooner was he down, but numberleſs ſwords were imbrued in his blood, the very Women and Children running to tear in pieces his dead Body, with the ſame alacrity and chearfulneſs that he uſed to torment them when alive.

In the mean time the Marqueſs of *Ferriera* was gone to ſecure the Vice-Queen, whom having committed to the Guard of 200 Muſquetiers, he calls a Council, and in a ſhort diſcourſe, ſets forth the miſeries the Kingdom had endured, whilſt ſubject to the *Spaniſh* Government, who ſought nothing but their utter deſtruction, then reminding them of the valour and merits of their Nation, he exhorts them to condeſcend to the Election of a new King, nominating to them the Duke of *Braganza*, as the moſt worthy of the Crown, not ſo much for his Power, Riches, or the greatneſs of his Houſe, as becauſe the Kingdom was his undoubted Right, he being the only perſon left of that Line, which *for ſo many years had gloriouſly governed* Portugal; A long diſcourſe was ſuperfluous to thoſe who were before perſwaded; A publick ſhout interrupted the Marqueſſes Speech, all of them crying with a loud voice; *That they would have* John *Duke of* Braganza *for their King*; In the whole multitude there was not a face, much leſs a voice, that did gainſay this general Vote, either becauſe they did all really rejoyce, that they ſhould again have a King of their own Nation, or that none could without danger oppoſe themſelves againſt the Torrent of ſo publick a will.

The Duke of *Braganza* was at this time at his Countrey Houſe at *Villa Vicioſa*, either by Accident or becauſe he would always have had occaſion to excuſe himſelf, if the buſineſs had not ſucceeded; but by reaſon

reaſon of his abſence, they thought fit to make choice of two Governours, whom to avoid the pretences of others, they nominated to be the Archbiſhops of *Lisbon*, and *Braganza*; Theſe began immediately to Exerciſe their Command, and were obeyed with ſo much quietneſs, that in all that great and Populous City of *Lisbon*, there was none ſlain, but only thoſe aforementioned. The Priſons were opened, neither did any ſuffer wrong in their Goods or Life; All the Shops were opened as if there had not happened any change of Government; Only the Houſe of *Vaſconſellos* was plundered with ſo much Anger and Rage, that they did not Pardon the very Doors and Windows; nay ſuch was the fury of the People, that had they not been hindred by the Souldiers of the Guard they had levelled it with the Ground; As for his Carcaſe, it ſuffered all thoſe Indignities which a People wronged both in their Liberties and Eſtates could inflict; They ran like mad men to expreſs Living Sentiments of Revenge upon his dead and ſenſeleſs Corps, vaunting who could invent the neweſt wayes of diſgrace and ſcorn, till at length almoſt wearied with their inhumane ſport, they left it in the Street ſo mangled, that it did not ſeem to have the leaſt reſemblance of a Man, from whence it was the next day carried by the Fraternity *Della Miſericordia*, *Of Mercy*, and thrown into the burying-place of the *Moors*, and Infidels; The Marqueſs of *Alemquar* after he had by Command from the Governors aſſured the ſtrongeſt places in the City, ſent ſeveral Souldiers into the Streets crying, *Long live King* John *the Fourth*; Which the People hearing, being diſtracted as it were with very Joy, leaving their Trades they ran up and down, proclaiming him with Voices of *Jubilee*, the greateſt part through exceſs of paſſion not being able to refrain from Tears.

The Meſſengers did not run, but fly to the Duke of *Braganza*, to give notice of his promotion to the Crown; The firſt arrived on Sunday morning before

day

day; The Duke pretended a great Alteration at the News; whereupon ſome have preſumed to ſay, *That he had not any knowledge of the deſign*; He ſeemed at firſt not to believe it, but told the Meſſengers, *That though he might have deſert, and a Spirit fit for the Crown of* Portugal, *yet he had neither Will nor Ambition to deſire it*; *That his Enemies wronged him by tempting him with ſuch ſtratagems, which were as far from his* Genius *and Humour, as from his Faith*; But at the Arrival of the Count of *Monte Santo*, who came to accompany him to *Lisbon*, he ſeemed of another Mind, and having been with him in private diſcourſe for about two hours, without any delay he departed with the Count attended with about 500 Perſons.

Yet others affirm, that he was not only acquainted with the Deſign of the Revolt, but of Council about it; And that ſome time before, the Nobility having had a private meeting at *Lisbon*, it was at firſt propounded, *That they ſhould reduce the Kingdom into the Form of a Common-wealth*; But that not being approved of by the Major part, the Arch-biſhop of *Lisbon* ſtood up, and in an eloquent Speech having laid before them the Miſeries they had endured under the *Spaniſh* Yoke, recommended to them *John* D. of *Braganza* as the undoubted Heir of the Crown, and their Lawful Soveraign, This Motion they all moſt willingly aſſented to, and concluded to ſend *Gaſton Cotigno* a man of a fluent Tongue to acquaint the D. with their Intentions, and to perſwade him to accept the Crown and deliver his Countrey; *Gaſton* being arrived, with many well couched words acquaints him, *That there was now a pregnant opportunity offered, to recover the indubitable Right of his Anceſtors to the Crown of* Portugal, *That the Nobility and Clergy were wholly inclined to redeem themſelves from the Tyranny of the* Spaniards, *by ſecuring the Crown upon his head*; *That the Univerſal* Odium, *and hatred of the whole people to the* Spaniſh *Government, the preſent low Condition of the Houſe of* Auſtria, *diſtracted on every ſide with War, The aſſured Aſſiſtance that* France *and other Nations,*

Nations, emulating the greatneſs of Spain, *would lend, were as ſo many motives to perſwade them, not to let ſlip ſo fair an opportunity to regain their Liberty. That if he by refuſal ſhould be the ſole Enemy to his Countreys Freedom, they would effect it themſelves and reduce it to a Commonwealth*; Theſe and many other Arguments he uſed, which his Love to the Houſe of *Braganza*, his hatred to the *Caſtilians*, or his own ingenuity prompted him to.

The Dukes amazement permitted him not to return a ſudden anſwer, but after a little Pauſe he replyed; *That he was highly obliged both to him, and all the Nobility for their Affections to him, but that this was a buſineſs required great deliberation; that there was no* Medium *between a Throne, and a Chair of Execution*; *That therefore he ſhould firſt adviſe with himſelf, and not raſhly attempt ſo hazardous a buſineſs*; He therefore communicates the whole Affair to his Dutcheſs *Donna Lucia* Siſter to the D. of *Medina Sidonia*, a Woman of a Noble, Heroick, and Maſculine Spirit; with her he conſults, whether he were beſt accept of the Propoſitions of the Nobility, or to prevent all hazards, go to *Madrid*; and being anxious what courſe to take, his Wife generouſly told him, *My Friend*, ſaid ſhe, *if thou goeſt to* Madrid *thou doſt incur the danger of loſing thy life, and if thou acceptеſt the Crown thou doſt no more, conſider then whether it be not better to dye nobly at home than baſely abroad*; The words of his Lady, ſay ſome animated him with a Reſolution to accept the Crown; ſo he returned *Gaſton* an anſwer; *That he could conform himſelf to the Counſels of the Nobility, reſolving to live and run all hazards whatever with them for the regaining his Countreys Liberty.* In the mean time the Marqueſs of *Ferriera* reduced all thoſe Caſtles which held out for the K. of *Spain*, and then in the name of the K. of *Portugal* gave the Sacrament of Fidelity, or an Oath of Allegiance to all the Orders, that is to the Clergy, Nobility, and Commons, which was received with ſo much readineſs, that had not the Marqueſs ſeen the neceſſary Orders obſerved, the People had run into certain inconveni-

ences.

encies, ſo much they ſtrived to prevent each other in willingneſs to perform this duty.

Upon Thurſday *Feb.* 6, His Majeſty made his entrance into *Lisbon*, with all thoſe Applauſes that a Beloved King can expect from his moſt Loving Subjects, the Rich Liveries given by the Nobles, the Triumphal Arches, the Streets hung with Tapeſtry, the multitudes of People flocking to ſee him, and the Excellent Fire-works, which were ſo many, that a *Spaniard* cried out, *Es poſſible que*, &c. *Is it poſſible that K.* Philip *ſhould be deprived of a Kingdom only with Lights and Fireworks without a powerful Army! Certainly this is an evident Token that 'tis the Almighty hand of God*; Yet theſe I ſay, were but the leaſt demonſtrations of that Cities Love and Joy; For ſo great was the Concourſe of thoſe that crowded to ſee their New King, that though His Majeſty entered into *Lisbon* by Noon, he could not through the throng arrive at his Palace, till two hours after Sun-ſet; Curioſity and Love, which uſually have the force to ſtir up all Affections, made this people flock ſo faſt to the ſight of their Prince, and even thoſe who hated the Houſe of *Braganza*, did accommodate themſelves to the general Joy; His Majeſty being arrived at the Palace, in ſtead of repoſing himſelf, fell preſently to conſultation for preſerving of the Kingdom he had thus ſuddenly gotten, and the ſeveral Governours were commanded to their Countries to Levy Forces, who liſted the Inhabitants from the Age of eighteen to ſixty, in whom they found ſuch a ready willingneſs, that many offered their Eſtates and their lives, and would follow the Colours, though they had liberty to depart; on the 25 of the ſame Month, followed the Coronation of His Majeſty, which was accompanied with all thoſe Applauſes and Demonſtrations of Joy, that could proceed from a people of infinite Riches, who weary of the Command of Strangers were conſequently ambitious of a King of their own Nation; It was performed with all manner of Grandure and Magnificence, the following Oath being

being administred to the King by the Archbishops of *Lisbon* and *Braga*; *We swear and promise by the Grace of God, to Rule and Govern you well and justly, and to administer Justice as far as humane frailty will permit, to maintain unto you your Customs, Priviledges, and Liberties granted unto you by the Kings own Predecessors; So help us God, and this his Holy Gospel.* This Oath being administred, the 3 Estates of the Clergy, Nobility, and Commons took the following Oath of Allegiance to His Majesty, one for every one of the Estates, pronouncing these words: *I swear by this Holy Gospel of God, touching corporally with my hand, That I receive for our King and Lawful Soveraign, the High and Mighty King* Don John *the Fourth our Soveraign, and do homage to him according to the use and customs of his Kingdoms.*

These, and the other Ceremonies being ended, the King accompanied with all his Nobles, returned from the Theatre, where the Coronation was performed, to the Palace, where notwithstanding it was a very great rain, all the Grandees went bareheaded; There was a sumptuous banquet prepared, but his Majesty gave himself wholly to consult of preparations for the War, and to shew the magnanimity of his mind, he only displaced two Officers; That of the *Proveditore* of the *Custom-House*, because he was Brother in Law to the Secretary *Vasconcellos* lately deservedly slain, and that of the Count of *Castanlie*, who was President of the *Tribunal* or *Court of Conscience*, because he was too much interested with the King of *Spain*; As for the *Infanta* Margarita late Vice-Queen, and the Marques *Della Puella*, Kinsman to *Olivarez*, the Castle called *Pasos de Angiobregas* was assigned them, with Fourteen Thousand Crowns a year for maintenance in that honourable Prison. Shortly after *Lucia* now Queen of *Portugal*, with her Son Prince *Theodosio* arrived at *Lisbon*, who were received with all imaginable expressions of Joy, the Q. being soon after solemnly Crowned, and the Prince installed.

But

But let us a little recollect, how these Actions were resented in the *Spanish* Court! Most mens minds there, were struck with Consternation, but Count *Olivarez* came smiling to the King, saying, *Sir I pray give me* las Albricias, (or a Reward) *to handsel the good News, for now you are more absolute King of* Portugal *than ever, for the people have forfeited all their priviledges by this Rebellion, besides the Estate of the Duke of* Braganza, *with all his Complices, are yours by right of Confiscation, so that you have enough to distribute among your Loyal Subjects, by way of reward*; But however *Olivarez* seemed to dissemble his Passion, it was believed that this News struck deeper into him than any. The King of *Spain* upon the first News of the Proclamation of K. *John*, sent a Letter to him to this purpose; *Cozen and Duke, Some odd News are brought me lately, which I esteem but folly, considering the proof I have had of the fidelity of your House, give me Advertisement accordingly, because I ought to expect it from you, and hazard not the esteem I make of your self, to the fury of a mutinous rabble, but let your wisdom comport you so, that your Person may escape the danger*; *My Council will advise you further*; *So God guard you,*

Your Cozen and King.

To this Letter His Majesty of *Portugal* returned Answer; *My Cozen*; *My Kingdom desiring its Natural King, and my Subjects being oppressed with Taxes, and New Impositions, have executed without Opposition that which they had often designed, by giving me possession of a Kingdom which appertains to me*; *wherefore if any will go about to take it from me, I will seek Justice in my Arms, God preserve your Majesty,*

Don John, *the* 4*th. King of* Portugal.

And now King *John* to shew that the good of his Subjects was his only care, called an *Assembly of the* 3 *Estates* of the Kingdom, who being convened, and the King seated in his Royal Throne, the Bishop of *Elvas* made a Speech to them to the following purpose. *That one of the first Laws of Nature was the uniting*

ting men together, from whence Cities and Kingdoms had their Original, and by which they after defended themselves in War, and maintained themselves in Peace; That for this cause His Majesty had called this Assembly to consult for the better service of God, defence in War, and Government in Peace; That there could be no service of God without Union in Religion, no defence without Union amongst men, no regular Government without Union of Councils; That His Majesty did expect to be informed by his Loyal Subjects what was for the good of the State; That they were to render thanks to the Almighty, who had given them a King that would govern them by known Laws; That His Majesty did not esteem those Tributes lawful which were paid with Tears; and therefore did from that present take off from his Subjects all Taxes that had been imposed by the Kings of Spain, *because His Majesty was not willing to Reign over their goods, nor over their heads, nor over their priviledges, but over their hearts, hoping that they would find out a sweet expedient to defend their Countrey against their Potent Enemy, who threatned to make them all slaves; and to destroy, and annihilate their Nation: That they would therefore considering His Majesties goodness, and their own Honour, manifest at once to the world, that as never Subjects had such a gratious King, so never King had such Loyal Subjects.*

The Bishop having ended his Speech, the most ancient Officer of the Chamber of *Lisbon* stood up, and in the name of all the 3 Estates, who stood up likewise, returned humble thanks to His Majesty for this gracious bounty, heartily professing, *That they did not only offer up their Goods, but their Lives to His Majesties service, earnestly intreating him to dispose of both as he pleased; And to manifest that their Hearts and Mouths agreed in this free offer of themselves to His Majesty, they presently voted, that two Millions should be immediately raised by this Kingdom*; But the King wisely and politickly declined the imposing a Tax on his Subjects, choosing rather to accept of their *Benevolence*; which made every one strive who should offer most, so that instead

of

of the Two Millions, there was in ſhort time brought into the Treaſury Four millions of Gold; Nor was this Money intended by them, nor imployed to any other uſe, than to maintain the *Grandeza*, and Splendor of the K. and Kingdom, there being no need of Money for the payment of Souldiers, every one offering to ſerve freely, and at their own charge, againſt their vowed enemies the *Spaniard*.

Thus was this Kingdom utterly loſt to the *Spaniſh* Monarchy; King *Alphonſo* the 6th. (lately removed from the Government) and his Brother *Don Pedro* now Reigning, and likewiſe her Majeſty of *England*, Q. *Katherine*, being the Suns and Daughter of this King *John*, in which Family the Government is like ſtill to continue, and never to revert back to the *Spaniard*, who loſt at this time not only *Portugal*, but with it all they enjoyed by that Kingdom in the *Eaſt-Indies*, the *Tercera* Iſlands, and other Iſlands in the *Atlantick* Sea, the Kingdom of *Algarve Brazile*, with all they had in *Africa*, except the Town of *Ceuta* which was the whole that remained to the *Spaniſh* Nation of all thoſe great Dominions. *Hiſt. Portugal. pag.* 61.

104. The remarkable revolutions in the Empire of *China*, and the intire Conqueſt thereof by the *Tartars* happened in the ſame year 1640; As if ſome fatal influence had inclined moſt Nations to changes and diſtractions at that time. It cannot therefore be unpleaſant to give a brief account thereof; The Inhabitants of *China* enjoyed all the pleaſures of peace under the Government of their laſt Emperour, who was the moſt abſolute Monarch that every ruled thoſe vaſt Territories; when in the year 1640. a year fatal to ſeveral States, thoſe Clouds began to gather, which ſhortly after produced ſuch a ſtorm as ruined the whole Empire; The name of the preſent Emperour was *Zunchin*, a deceitful, and unfortunate name, for in the *Chineſe* Language, it ſignifies *ſucceſsful* omen, or *Soveraign Dominion*, but how falſe a prognoſtick this

this was appeared quickly; This Emperor was of a most courteous and good disposition, and certainly his Subjects, who enjoy'd great plenty, and all the advantages of peace lived truly happy under so excellent a Prince; But it is not sufficient for a Prince to be Good, and to govern mildly and peaceably, unless he likewise takes care not to have ill Officers, who make use of their credit under him, to gratifie their private Passions, and to extend their Ambition beyond all Bounds and Limits; yet some Authors have branded him for Covetousness, and that after a great Famine which happened in the Northern Provinces, occasioned by an unheard of number of Locusts, he imposed upon his Subjects as high Taxes, as they paid formerly in fruitful flourishing times, the former Money being all mispent, and the Souldiers not paid; Whereupon the number of the Mutineers daily increased, who enriched themselves by Plunder and Rapine. For as *Semedo* in his History of *China* intimates, *Rebellion is the usual Effect of Extortion and Tyranny, especially where the* Prince *would have more from the people than they are able to give, And therefore* Theopompus (saith he) *King of the* Lacedemonians, *when his Wife told him, that because he had eased the people of many Taxes, he would leave his Son a poorer Kingdom, than he received from his Father; answered, Relinquo sed diuturnius*, that is, *I shall leave him a more lasting Kingdom.* Happy had it been for *Zunchin* Emperor of *China* had he been of *Theopompus* his mind.

But (saith my Author) though I find him charged with Covetousness, yet I am not very apt to suspect him so guilty of that Vice, as of another usually more fatal to Princes, which is a facile Nature, easie to be wrought upon by others, and too inclinable to favour and indulge themselves, and not willing to undergo the weight of Affairs; From whence it was, that though under the Reign of his Brother *Thienking*, who preceded him in the Imperial Throne, *Zunchin* so opposed his darling Favorite the Eunuch *Guei*, and all the Eunuchs his Partisans, that at last he prevailed with

with his brother to baniſh them all his Court, to the great Satisfaction of the whole Empire, and when his Brother dying without Iſſue the Imperial Crown fell to him, at his firſt taking poſſeſſion thereof, he ſo perſecuted the Eunuchs who by abuſe of their Authority under his Brother had made themſelves abhorred by the whole Nation, that *Guei* in deſpair poyſoned himſelf; yet at laſt this very Emperor ſuffered himſelf, by the crafty inſinuation of ſome about him, contrary to his own Judgment, to be prevailed with to recal thoſe inſolent Extortioners, and moſt imprudently made his incenſed Enemies, his reconciled Confidents. And intruſts them with the ſole Management of all Affairs, who now conceal their malice againſt him, but forgot not to Study revenge; and being backed with his Authority, by their Extortion they grind the face of the people, enrich themſelves, render their Maſter odious to his Subjects, endeavour by all Arts to defraud him, keep back his Souldiers pay and Proviſion, thereby to occaſion Mutinies; hold correſpondence with the Rebels, not acquaint him with the danger that Threatned both him and his Empire, and at laſt admit the whole Army of the Traytors into the very Walls of the City *Peking*, the ſad Conſequences whereof we ſhall find hereafter.

It was in the year 1640 when two Rebels at the ſame time revolted againſt their Lawful Soveraign, one of them was called *Ly*, or *Licungz*, the other *Cham* or *Changien*, and though they were but private Subjects of the Emperor of *China*, and Perſons of no Conſideration either by their Quality or Birth, yet they both equally aſpired to the Supream Dominion; And having drawn to them great numbers of the choiceſt Souldiers in the Empire, they began to make incurſions upon the Northern Provinces which border upon *Tartary*; The Emperour in the mean time did not take ſufficient care to ſtifle this Revolt; In all likelihood the Complaints and Informations of thoſe Commanders who guarded the Frontiers never entred the Court

ſo

so far as to reach the Emperors Ears; the Ministers of State, and Officers of the Court stopped the passage, having already sold the Empire and their Master, by abusing his mild Disposition; the saying of *Diocletian* is but too true, *That though a Prince be good, prudent, observant, careful, and Vigilant, yet he cannot prevent Treachery, if those who are in imployment under Him, and who ought to serve and advise him Faithfully, do contrariwise combine together to surprize him, and make ill use of his Authority; Either the Ability and Fidelity of the Counsellors must strike a Terror into Rebels, or they will soon make themselves a Terror both to the Prince, and his Counsellors.* The two chiefest of this Rebellion took such advantage by this pernicious Negligence, that those Counsels which if at first executed would with great facility have put an end to these Troubles, became now both unfit, and impossible to be put in Execution; In a short time they gained themselves the Renown of Great and most Valiant Commanders, and by this advantage they quickly had Forces enough, not only to defend themselves, but to enlarge their Conquests, their Confederates increasing daily so that by force of Arms they made themselves Masters of Five Provinces.

The Rebel *Cham* went to establish himself in that Province which of the five was the most remote from the Emperors Court, and took upon him the Title of King, with full Resolution to extend his Conquests to the Neighbouring Provinces; the other Rebel called *Ly*, having, as it appeared, framed to himself greater designs approached nearer the Court, and had already in his imagination conquered the whole Empire; But judging from the advantage he had received from *Cham*'s Confederacy with him at the beginning, how great an obstacle so powerful a Competitor might be to him in process of time, he did in all likelihood make him away either by secret Treachery or open Violence, some Historians affirming he was cut off by a Party sent against him by *Ly*, or *Lincungz*, who having now no Competitor that could aspire to the Soveraignty, began

to noise abroad his vast Projects, and settle himself in the capital City of the Province *Xensi*, called *Singansuase*, He caused himself to be Crowned, and took upon him the Title of Emperor of *China*, kept an Imperial Court, and acted like a Sovereign Prince, threatning in short time to make himself Master of the Emperors Court and to joyn *Pequin* which is the chief, to the five other Provinces; it is not certainly known what was the first rise of these 2 Usurpers, only it is famed that they were both Generals in the Emperor of *China*'s Armies, who perceiving themselves nor Souldiers to be neither regarded, nor recompenced for their Services, but to be ill used by the Ministers of State, they revolted against their King, and conspired together to be their own Pay-masters; resolving to make the Grandees of the Court understand, *That those who serve their Prince in his Armies are without Comparison better capacitated to serve or disserve the State, than those whose sole Imployment it is by their Court Artifices to ingratiate themselves with their Prince*, They began at first with Complaint, and from Complaints they came to Arms, and having once began the Treachery, they thought themselves engaged most vigorously to prosecute it.

Whilst the flame of Rebellion, and Civil War, which every day encreased, threatned the whole Empire of *China* with a general Ruin and Revolution the *Tartar* did most attentively and vigilantly watch for some pretext to enter into some or all the Provinces, yet he would embrace none but what was honourable, having solemnly sworn Peace with the Royal Family of *China*; and therefore he could not resolve with himself as great an Idolater as he was, to violate that Oath which he he had taken in the presence of his Idols; A great Example to those who boast of the True Religion, and yet swear and promise without regarding the performance either of their Oaths or Promises; Finally the *Tartar* judged very truly, that if he joyned his Forces with any one of the 2 Parties, he should in a short time make himself Umpire and Master of one or both; he therefore

therefore joyned with neither, but kept an Army under strict discipline on the Frontiers, hoping for some favourable Opportunity of passing into *China* without falsifying his Faith, which he desired to keep inviolable; *Ly* in the mean time resolved to secure the whole Empire to himself, though it could not be done without difficulty since the *Chinises* have such a tender and passionate Love to their Soveraigns, that they seem rather to Idolize than love them, and the present Prince was no less Beloved than any of his Ancestors, which the Tyrant being sensible of, for his own security took care to pay his Souldiers, and resolved with all possible speed to compleat the intire Invasion of the whole Empire; But first he thought fit to acquaint his most resolute Commanders and his greatest confidents, with his Resolutions, which he did in these Terms;

My Friends, said he, *the Lot is cast, we must now either gain all or lose all, we cannot hereafter be greater Rebels than we are already, therefore let us dispatch with all expedition the Conquest of the other Ten Provinces of* China, *now that we have made 5 Provinces feel the power of our Swords. But most assuredly when we shall have subdued the rest, none will be so audacious and rash to call us Rebels and Usurpers; Rebels if Victorious cease to be Rebels, and become the Right and Lawful Lords and Masters; What therefore now remains, but that I either make my self the Soveraign Monarch of* China, *or lose my Life in these Fields, and there become a prey to Birds in the Air, and Beasts of the Field; there is nothing in this spacious Empire can gratifie me, but either a Throne or a Grave, and I will advance my self to such a pitch of Grandeur, that if I fall, it shall be with such a Crack as shall shiver the whole frame of Government, and bury the whole Empire under my Ruins.* Thus *Ly* spoke to his Followers, that were intirely devoted to him, who finding their Resolution, he speedily entred upon a most bold and hazardous Design, but of high importance for the sudden accomplishing his Pretensions, which was to go directly against the very Person of the Emp. and with all his Forces to assault the Imperial Court and

Capital City of the Empire, fully determining to ſtrike off the Emperors head, and to place the Crown on his own; By this eminent exploit he knew he ſhould poſſeſs himſelf of the Kings Treaſure, which would highly ſtrengthen his party, and beſides cut off all power from any of the Royal Family to raiſe any Forces, or to head any who ſhould yet have any ſparks of Loyalty in their Breaſt. To execute this grand Attempt, he muſt make himſelf Maſter of the great City of *Pequin*, where all the Court reſided; But he could not hope to do this by open Force, and therefore reſolves to do it by Stratagem, and ſo to ſurprize the Town, that the Thunderclap ſhould be felt before the noiſe was heard. By this ſudden ſurprize, he would not leave the Emperor time to prepare either for his defence or flight; Otherwiſe it would have been very difficult for *Ly* with all his Force he could have raiſed, to have ſo ſuddenly reduced this great *City*; For beſides the vaſt Extent of *Pequin*, it was very well fortified, and in time of Peace was guarded with 80000 of the Emperors beſt Souldiers; The Imperial Palace alone is above two Miles round, and defended with 2 or 3 Walls, Ditches and Bulwarks, which are all diſtinct from each other and very ſtrongly guarded. *Ly* foreſaw all theſe difficulties, and therefore he had already by Preſents and fair promiſes bribed ſeveral of the Grandees of the Court and Council, whereby he found it not difficult to engage them in his intereſts. A ſtrange thing, that when there was not one perſon of the common people either in City or Court, who could be drawn into this Treaſon, yet ſeveral of the Magiſtrates and Officers of the Court made themſelves a deteſtable Example, by entring into a conſpiracy againſt the State, and the perſon of their Prince; The chief of the conſpirators were the Eunuchs of the Imperial Palace, who were then very potent, and conſiderable in the Court, and upon whoſe Fidelity the Emperor of *China* much preſumed entruſting them with the Guard of his Perſon and the Government of the State.

The

The Tyrant *Ly* having thus laid his treasonable design, he sent into the Imperial City of *Pequin* several of his Trusty, and most valiant Commanders, disguised like Merchants, with instructions to keep open shop, and to sell several Rich Merchandizes; These counterfeit Merchants were never suspected to be great Commanders, and their Apprentices and Servants choice Souldiers; But it concerned them to mind their Trade, for upon that depended the purchase of the greatest Empire in the world, which was put to sale by those who were most of all obliged to preserve and defend it; When the bargain was thus made and earnest mutually given, those of the City and Court, who kept Intelligence with the Tyrant, failed not upon several pretences to lessen the Guards, and to weaken as much as possible the strength of the place; And on a sudden *Ly* appeared, and found the Gates of the Town open, and his men victorious in the Conquest of this great City; the Inhabitants being so astonished, that before they could resist, they found themselves under the power of their enemies; The Emperor *Zunchin* did not perceive the deplorable condition of his State till it was past remedy, for now he knew that the rage of his Enemies would not only take from him by violence his Empire and Crown, but his life also; and then too late perceived the design of those ill Councellors, who advised him not to raise Forces, nor send Money nor Recruits to those Commanders, who guarded the Frontiers; He now poor Prince, saw himself besieged in his own Palace, and was fully convinced he was betrayed, and therefore thought of nothing but to depart out of this life by a death worthy of his Dignity and Courage; His desperate condition made him feelingly reflect, how much in him was to be pityed, the too facil and easie natures and disposition of Princes, which is usually attended with sad disasters both to themselves and their States.

The City of *Pequin* being of a vast extent, before

the Traytors could by force enter the Palace, which was very ſpatious, ſome of the moſt Loyal Officers, and Souldiers made a vigorous reſiſtance, which the Emperour lookt upon as a grateful Teſtimony of their Allegiance, ſince thereby he had liberty to chooſe his own death, which he conſidered as his laſt happineſs; A frail and cruel ſatisfaction which the pride of Man makes him ſeek out, to be his own Executioner, that thereby he may dye with the greater renown and pomp. During the time of this reſiſtance, the Emperor conſidered how ſpeedily to diſpoſe both of his Royal Family and Perſon, which was in the moſt Tragical manner that ever Hiſtories related; he had but one only Daughter, very young, which till now had been the hope and deſire of the Empire, his only Son dying before this direful diſaſter; The Emperor cut her Throat with his own hands, and at her own ſupplication, that ſhe might not ſee her Honour and Illuſtrious Rank become a ſhameful prey to a Tyrant and Traytor, who had nothing great and eminent in him, but his Treaſon and Rebellion againſt his Lawful Soveraign; After this horrid Execution, the Emperor with his hands, yet reeking with the blood of his Daughter, went into the Garden of the Palace, accompanied with his Lawful Spouſe, the Empreſs, for whom he had forſaken ſix other Wives who had each of them the Title of Queens, 30 others who were the moſt illuſtrious Ladies of the Empire, and 3000 others of leſſer Quality; Some of their faithful Servants underſtanding their cruel intentions, filled the Air in proclaiming their griefs, ſome cryed, *My Lord and my Husband*, others, *My King and my Maſter*, and ſome *My Father*, every one accenting their ſorrow in a tone ſuitable to their part in this ſcene of ſorrow.

The heart of this unfortunate Prince was penetrated with ſo great affliction, that it could admit of no Conſolation, and only comforted himſelf that he ſhould preſerve the Honour of his Empreſs, being altogether

together unconcerned for his other Queens, and numerous wive Some few Courtiers, who among ſo many Traytors remaine faithful to him, attended with a doleful ſilence upon the Emperour and Empreſs, who could neither ſpeak a word, nor ſhed a tear, ſorrow had taken ſuch entire poſſeſſion of their hearts. *Zunchin* was a young Prince, endowed with all the qualities that might render him amiable to his People ; His Royal Spouſe the Empreſs loved him with ſo tender an affection, that to teſtifie the ſincerity of her Paſſion to him, ſhe reſolved to dye either with or before him ; The Prince being very penſive, and ſollicitous how to prevent greater diſgraces, went together with thoſe who accompanied him towards a little Grove, at the entrance of which he ſtopped, and then the Empreſs gueſſing at his deſign, approached to him, and giving him her laſt embraces, ſhe parted from that perſon which was the deareſt to her of all things upon Earth, with all the grief and ſorrow that Humane Nature is capable of, and then ſhe entred all alone into the Grove, and with a Cord hanged her ſelf upon one of the Trees ; A dreadful ſpectacle which might make even thoſe who were more ſenſleſs than the Trees, lament ſo direful a death of ſo great an Empreſs. Preſently after the Emperour went and placed himſelf near his Wife, whom he ſaw hanging upon a Tree, having finiſhed her Life by a Death as violent as that which he had inflicted upon his Daughter ; Then poor Prince he asked a little Wine of one of the Lords which attended him, not that he was a Lover of Wine, but on the contrary, was the moſt ſober, and moderate in his pleaſures of all the Princes which ever governed the Empire ; And was ſo chaſt toward Women that he never frequented his *Seraglio*, which made his Subjects call him the *Chaſt Prince* ; It was not therefore for the love of Wine, but a little to revive and refreſh his Spirits ; And doubtleſs he had need of great courage to put in Execution what he deſigned ; When the Wine was preſented to him he ſipped a little of it ; and then biting with violence one of his Fingers, and ſqueezing out his Blood, he writ therewith theſe following words.

The Mandorins (*or Eunuchs*) *are all Villains ; they have perfidiouſly betrayed their Prince, they all deſerve to be hanged, and it will be a laudable Act of Juſtice, to execute this Sentence upon them ; It is fit they ſhould all ſuffer death, that thereby they might inſtruct thoſe who ſucceed them to ſerve their Prince more Loyally ; As for the People they are not Criminal, and deſerve not to be puniſhed, and therefore to uſe them ill will be injuſtice ; I have loſt my Kingdoms which I received in inheritance from my Anceſtors ; In me is finiſhed the Royal Line, which ſo many Kings my Progenitors continued down to me, with all the Grandeur, and Fame ſuitable to their Majeſtick Dignity, I will therefore for ever cloſe my Eyes, that I may not ſee this Empire deſcended to me, thus ruined and ruled by a Tyrant ; I will go and deprive my ſelf of that Life for which I can never ſuffer my ſelf to be indebted to the baſeſt and vileſt of my Subjects ; I have not the confidence to appear before them, who being born Subjects are become my Enemies and Traytors ; It is fit the Prince ſhould dye, ſince his whole State*

is

is now expiring; And how can I endure to live, having seen the loss and destruction of that which was dearer to me than Life.

The Prince, after he had thus writ what his just grief dictated to him, he untied his Hair, and covering his face, presently with his own hands he hanged himself upon a Tree, near to that on which the Empress remained strangled; This was the Tragical *Catastrophe* of this unfortunate Monarch. The Emperour of *China* remained thus hanging on a Tree, the Prince who was the Idol of his people, at the very name of whom Millions of men trembled; The Soveraign of above an 100 Millions of Subjects, the Monarch of a Kingdom as spacious as all *Europe*, He who counted his Souldiers by Millions, and his Taxes and Tributes by hundreds of Millions; Finally, the Potent Emperour of the great Empire of *China* is hanged upon a tree, and his Royal Consort the Empress upon another near him; What a weighty load did the trunks of these trees support? But of what weight had it need be, to make the great men upon earth duly weigh what all their terrible and ambitious *Grandeur* is, which in so few moments passes from the height of the felicities of this Life to an Abyss of misery; This unhappy Monarch finished his Reign at the Age of 32 years; He dyed very soon, but it was his misfortune he dyed no sooner; For whatever King or Emperour he be who reckons his years which have been exposed to such direful Tragedies, cannot be said to have lived such a number of years, but to have undergone a far greater number of miseries and calamities.

The Report of the Emperours death being soon spread over the City, those Loyal Subjects, who had hitherto resisted, abandoned their resolution; So that Ly *presently became Master both of the City and Court, taking up his quarters in the Imperial Pallace, where he saw himself possessed of all the prodigious treasures of that vast State, and was soon after Crowned in the Court at* Pequin, *and Proclaimed Soveraign Emperour of* China, *yet he enjoyed his trayterous usurpation a very short time, for the* Tartars *reckoning all Obligations of the former League of peace, made void by the death of* Zunchin, *and all the Royal Family. Soon after invaded the Empire of* China, *and made an absolute conquest thereof, forcing the Tyrant* Ly *to fly, and hide himself in the Northern parts of the Kingdom, who has not since been heard of; Neither did the treacherous Eunuchs escape vengeance, for they were in a little while most of them destroyed and cut off by the* Tartars. History of *China*. &c.

FINIS.

There are newly Published Nineteen very pleasant and necessary Books, all sold by Nath. Crouch *at the* Bell *in the* Poultrey, *near* Cheapside.

I. THe History of the Nine Worthies of the World; Three whereof were Gentiles. 1. *Hector* Son of *Priamus* K. of *Troy*. 2. *Alexander* the great King of *Macedon* and Conquerour of the World. 3. *Julius Cæsar* first Emp. of *Rome*. Three Jews. 4. *Joshua* Capt. General and Leader of *Israel* into *Canaan*. 5. *David* K. of *Israel*. 6. *Judas Maccabeus* a valiant *Jewish* Commander against the Tyranny of *Antiochus*. Three Christians. 7. *Arthur* K. of *Brittain*, who couragiously defended his Countrey against the *Saxons*. 8. *Charles* the Great K. of *France*, and E. of *Germany*. 9. *Godfrey* of *Bullen* K. of *Jerusalem*. Being an account of their Lives, Actions, Victories and Deaths. Illustrated with Poems and the Picture of each Worthy. By *R. B.* Price One Shilling.

II. A View of the *English* Acquisitions in *Guinea*, and the *East-Indies*. With an Account of the Religion, Government, Wars, strange Customs, Beasts, Serpents, Monsters, and other observables in those Countries. And among others, the Life and Death of *Mahomet* the Grand Impostor, with the Principal Doctrines of the *Turkish* Religion in the *Alcoran*. Two Letters, one writ by the *Great Mogol*, and the other by the K. of *Sumatra* in the *East-Indies*, to our K. *James* 1. of an extravagant stile. The cruel Executions in those parts; with the Womens burning themselves with their dead Husbands. A description of the Isle of St. *Helena*; and the Bay of *Souldania*. Intermixt with pleasant Relations, and Enlivened with Pictures. Price One Shilling.

III. THe *English* Empire in *America*, or a Prospect of His Majesties Dominions in the *West-Indies*, namely, *New-found land*, *New-England*, *New-York*, *New-Jersey*, *Pensilvania*, *Mary-land*, *Virginia*, *Carolina*, *Bermudas*, *Barbuda*, *Anguilla*, *Montserrat*, *Dominica*, St. *Vincent*, *Antego*, *Mevis* or *Nevis*, St. *Christophers*, *Barbadoes*, and *Jamaica*; Their discovery, scituation, and product; The Religion and Manners of the *Indians*, and other excellencies of these Countreys; the first discovery of this new World, and of the remarkable Voyages and Adventures of Sir *T. Cavendish*, the E. of *Cumberland*; Sir *W. Rawleigh*, and other *English* Worthies to divers places therein. Illustrated with Maps and Pictures. Price 1 s.

IV. *ENglands Monarchs*; Or, A Compendious Relation of the most Remarkable Transactions, from *Julius Cæsar* to this present: Adorned with Poems, and Pictures of every Monarch from *Will.* the Conqueror, to K. *James* 2. with a List of the Nobility; The Knights of the Garter, and the Principal Officers in *England*. The number of the Lords and Commons in both Houses of Parliament, and many other very useful particulars. Price 1 s.

V. THe Hist. of the Kingdoms of *Scotland* and *Ireland*, Containing, 1. The most remarkable Transactions and Revolutions in *Scotland* for above 1200 years past, during the Reigns of 68 Kings, from 424, to K. *James* 1. in 1602. II. The History of *Ireland* from the Conquest thereof by *Henry* 2. to this time; With the Miraculous Persons and Places, Strange Accidents, &c. And a List of the Nobility in both Kingdoms. Illustrated with near Thirty Pictures. Price One Shilling.

VI. *De-*

VI. *Delights for the Ingenious*, In above fifty select and choice Emblems Divine and Moral, Antient and Modern, Curiously Ingraven on Copper Plates; with 50 delightful *Poems* and *Lots*, for the Illustration of each Emblem; To which is prefixed, A Poem, Intituled, *Majesty in Misery*, or an Imploration to the King of Kings, written by his late Majesty, K *Charles* I. with his own hand, during his captivity in *Carisbrook* Castle, 1648. With a curious Emblem. Collected by *R. B.* Price half a Crown.

VII. Surprizing *Miracles of Nature and Art*, in 2 parts, containing, I. The Miracles of Nature, or the wonderful *signs*, and *Prodigious Aspects and Appearances* in the *Heavens*, *Earth* and *Sea*; with an Account of the most famous *Comets*, and other *Prodigies*, from the Birth of Christ to this time. II. The *Miracles of Art*, describing the *Magnificent Buildings*, and curious Inventions in all Ages; as, the *Seven Wonders of the World*, and many other excellent Structures and Rarities throughout the Earth. Beautified with Sculptures. Price One Shilling.

VIII. Two Journies to *Jerusalem*, containing first, an account of the Travels of two *English* Pilgrims, some years since, and what admirable Accidents befel them in their Journey to *Jerusalem*, *Grand Cairo*, *Alexandria*, &c. Secondly, the Travels of 14 *Englishmen* in 1669, from *Scanderoon* to *Tripoly*, *Joppa*, *Ramah*, *Jerusalem*, *Jericho*, the River of *Jordan*, the Lake of *Sodom* and *Gomorrah*, and back again to *Aleppo*, by *T. B.* With the rare Antiquities and Monuments, To which is added, a Relation of the great Council of the *Jews* assembled in *Hungary*, 1650. to examine the Scriptures concerning Christ; By *S. B.* an *Englishman* there present. With the delusion of the *Jews* by a counterfeit Messiah at *Smyrna* in 1666. and the Event thereof. Lastly, The Extirpation of the *Jews*, throughout *Persia*, in 1666. The Epistle of K. *Agbarus* to our Saviour, with our Saviours Answer. Beautified with Pictures. Price One Shilling.

IX. The Wars in *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, containing an impartial account of all the Battles, Sieges, and other remarkable Transactions, Revolutions and Accidents which happened in the Reign of K. *Charles* I. 1625. To his late Majesties Happy Restauration. The Illegal Tryal of K. *Charles* I. with his last speech at his suffering. And the most considerable matters till 1660. With Pictures of several remarkable Accidents. Price 1s.

X. Historical Remarks and Observations of the Ancient and Present State of *London* and *Westminster*, shewing the Foundations, Walls, Gates, Towers, Bridges, Churches, Rivers, Wards, Halls, Companies, Government, Courts, Hospitals, Schools, Inns of Courts, Charters, Franchises, and Priviledges thereof; with the most remarkable Accidents, as to Wars, Fires, Plagues, and other Occurrences, for above 900 years past, in and about these Cities; to 1681. Illustrated with Pictures, with the Arms of the 65 Companies of *London*, and the time of their Incorporating. Price One Shilling.

XI. Admirable Curiosities, Rarities, and Wonders in *England*, *Scotland* and *Irelana*, or an Account of many remarkable persons and places, and likewise of the Battles, Sieges, Prodigious Earthquakes, Tempests, Inundations, Thunders, Lightnings, Fires, Murders, and other considerable Occurrences and Accidents for many hundred years past. With the natural and artificial Rarities

rities in every County in *England*, and several curious Sculptures. Price One Shilling.

XII. WOnderful Prodigies of Judgment and Mercy, discovered in above 300 memorable Histories, containing, 1. Dreadful Judgments upon Atheists, Blasphemers, and perjured Villains. 2. The miserable ends of many Magicians, Witches, Conjurers, &c. with divers Apparitions and Illusions of the Devil. 3. Remarkable predictions and presages of approaching Death. 4 Fearful Judgments upon bloody Murderers, &c. 5. Admirable Deliverances from Imminent Dangers, and Deplorable Distresses at Sea and Land. Lastly, Divine Goodness to Penitents, with the Dying thoughts of several famous men, concerning a future state. Imbellished with Pictures. Price One Shilling.

XIII. THe Young mans Calling, or the whole Duty of Youth, in a serious and compassionate Address to all young Persons to remember their Creator in the days of their *Youth*. Together with Remarks upon the Lives of several excellent young Persons of both Sexes, as well Ancient as Modern, who have been Famous for Vertue and Piety in their Generations, as of *Isaac* and *Joseph* in their Youth. On the Martyrdom of the 7 Sons and their Mother; of *Romanus* a young Nobleman, and of divers Holy Virgins and Martyrs. On the Lives of K. *Edward* 6. L. *Jane*, Q. *Elizabeth* in her Youth, P. *Henry* Eldest Son to K. *James*, and the young L. *Harrington*, &c. with twelve curious Pictures. Price Eighteen Pence.

XIV. EXcellent Contemplations Divine and Moral; Written by the Magnanimous and truly Loyal *A. L. Capel*, Baron of *Hadham*; With some Account of his Life, and his Affectionate Letter to his Lady the day before his Death, with his Heroick Behaviour and last Speech at his Suffering; Also the Speeches and Carriages of D. *Hamilton* and the E. of *Holland*, who suffered with him: With his pious Advice to his Son. Price One Shilling.

XV. W*inter Evenings Entertainments* in two Parts; Containing, 1. Ten pleasant Relations of many Rare and Notable Accidents; with brief Remarks upon every one. 2. Fifty Ingenious Riddles, with their Explanations, and useful Observations; and Morals on each. The whole Enlivened with above 60 Pictures, for Illustrating of every Story and Riddle. Excellently Accommodated to the Fancies of Old or Young, and useful to advance chearful Society and Conversation. *Licensed according to Order*. Price One Shilling.

XVI. YOuths Divine Pastime; containing Forty Remarkable Scripture Histories, turned into common *English* Verse. With 40 Pictures proper to each Story; very delightful for the vertuous imploying the vacant hours of young Persons, and preventing vain and vicious Divertisements. With Scripture-Hymns upon divers occasions. Price Eight Pence.

XVII. T*He Divine Banquet*, or *Sacramental Devotions*, Consisting of Morning and Evening Prayers, Contemplations & Hymns for every day in the Week, in order to a more Solemn Preparation for the Worthy receiving of the Holy Communion: Representing the several steps and degrees of the Sorrows and Sufferings of our Blessed Saviour, till he gave up the Ghost; As. 1. *His Agony in the Garden*. 2. *His being betrayed by* Judas. 3. *His being falsly accused, smitten, buffeted, and spit upon before* Caiaphas *the high*

Priest.

Priest. 4. *His Condemnation, Scourging, Crowning with Thorns, and being delivered to be Crucified by* Pontius Pilate. 5. *His bearing his Cross to* Golgotha. 6. *His Crucifixion and bitter Passion.* Lastly, *Our Saviours Institution of the Blessed Sacrament.* With brief Resolutions to all those Objections usually alledged for the Omission of this important Duty. With Eight Curious Sculptures. To which is added, *The Devout Christians dayly Sacrifice*, or Morning and Evening Prayers for every day upon Ordinary Occasions; with Graces. Price One Shilling.

XVIII. A Guide to Eternal Glory: Or, Brief Directions to all Christians how to attain Everlasting Salvation. To which are added several other excellent Divine Tracts, *As*, I. Saving Faith discovered in 3 Heavenly Conferences between Our Blessed Saviour and 1. A Publican. 2. A Pharisee. 3. A Doubting Christian. II. The Threefold state of a Christian, 1. By Nature. 2. By Grace 2. In Glory. III. The Scriptures Concord, compiled out of the words of Scripture, by way of Question and Answer, wherein there is the sum of the way to Salvation & Spiritual things compared with Spiritual. IV. The Character of a true Christian. V. A brief Directory for the Great, Necessary and Advantagious Duty of Self-Examination, whereby a serious Christian may every day, examine himself. VI. A short Dialogue between a Learned Divine and a Beggar. VII. Beams of the Spirit, or Cordial Meditations, Enlivening, Enlightning, and Gladding the Soul. VIII. The Seraphick Souls Triumph in the Love of God. With short remembrances and pious thoughts. IX. History improved, or Christian Applications and Improvements of divers remarkable passages in History. X. Holy Breathings in several Divine Poems upon divers Subjects and Scriptures. Price One Shilling.

XIX. THe English *Heroe*: *or Sir* Francis Drake *Revived. Being a full Account of the Dangerous Voyages, Admirable Adventures, Notable Discoveries, and Magnanimous Atchievements of that valiant and renowned Commander, As, I. His Voyage in* 1572. *to* Nombre de Dios *in the* West Indies, *where they saw a Pile of Bars of Silver near* 70 *foot long,* 10 *foot broad, and* 12 *foot high. II. His incompassing the whole World in* 1577. *which he performed in* 2 *years and* 10 *months, gaining a vast quantity of Gold and Silver. III. His Voyage into* America *in* 1585. *and taking the Towns of St.* Jago, *St.* Domingo, Carthagena, *and St.* Augustine. *IV. His last Voyage into those Countreys in* 1595. *with the manner of his Death and Burial. Recommended as an Excellent Example to all Heroick and Active Spirits in these days to endeavour to benefit their Prince and Countrey, and Immortalize their Names by the like worthy Undertakings. Revised, Corrected, very much inlarged, reduced into Chapters with Contents, and beautified with Pictures. By* R. B. *Licensed according to Order,* March 30. 1687. *Price One Shilling.*

All Sold by Nath. Crouch *at the* Bell *in the* Poultrey *near* Cheapside.

FINIS.